THE AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND:

INTERIM REPORT

PERSONNEL OF THE COMMISSION:

L. HOLLINGSWORTH WOOD, Chairman: FREDERIC C. HOWE, Vice-Chairman; JANE ADDAMS; JAMES H. MAURER; Major OLIVER P. NEWMAN; U. S. Sengtor GEORGE W. NORRIS; Rov. NORMAN THOMAS: U. S. Senator DAVID I. WALSH

SECRETARIES:

WILLIAM MacDONALD HAROLD KELLOCK

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BUREAU 163 W. WASHINGTON STREET, CHICAGO, ILL.



THE AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND:

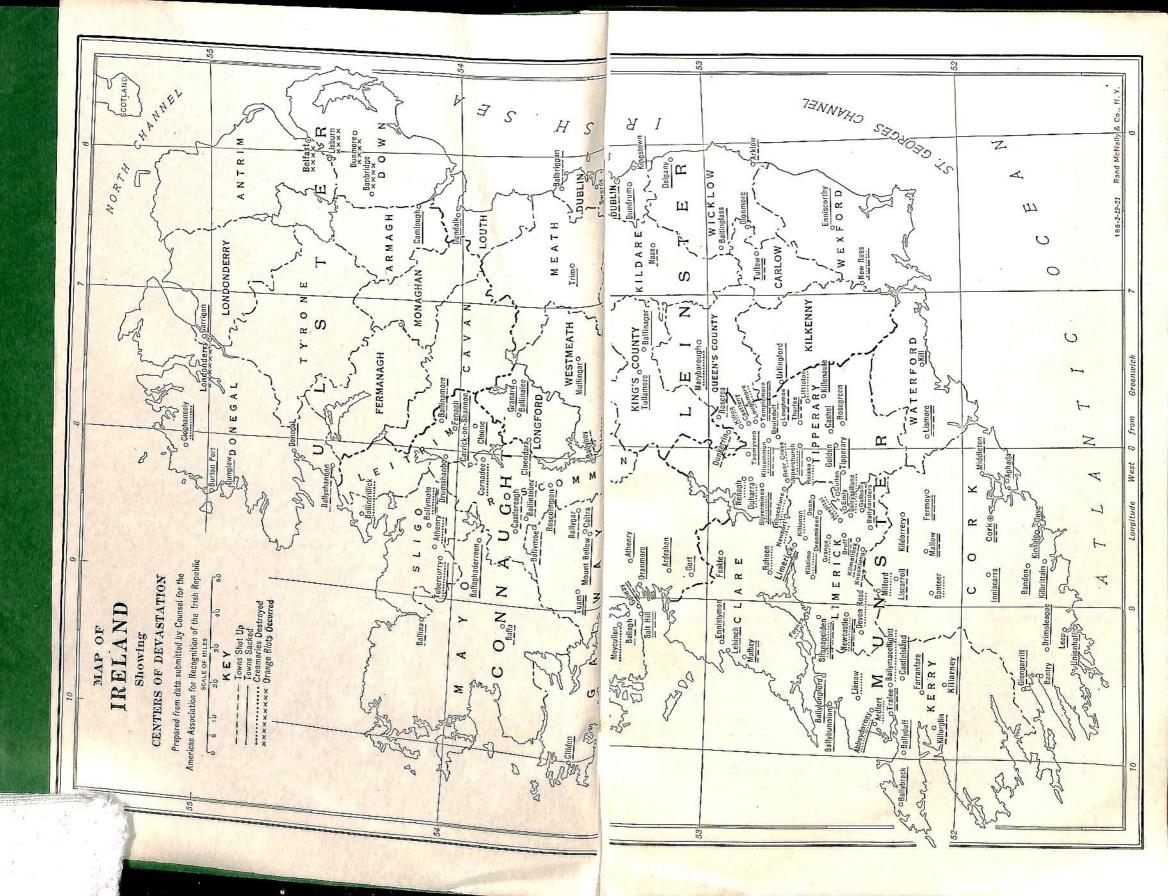
INTERIM REPORT

PERSONNEL OF THE COMMISSION

L. Hollingsworth Wood, Chairman Frederic C. Howe, Vice-Chairman Jane Addams
James H. Maurer
Major Oliver P. Newman
U. S. Senator George W. Norris
Rev. Norman Thomas
U. S. Senator David I. Walsh

Secretaries:

WILLIAM MACDONALD HAROLD KELLOCK



PERSONNEL OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

JANE ADDAMS, Hull House, Chicago, III.

Hon. Charles F. Amidon, U. S. District Judge, Fargo, N. D.

U. S. SENATOR HENRY F. ASHURST, Prescott, Arizona.

BISHOP JAMES ATKINS, M. E. Church South, Nashville, Tenn.

MARY AUSTIN, writer and lecturer, New York City. ABBY SCOTT BAKER, Washington, D. C.

GOVERNOR SIMON BAMBERGER, Salt Lake City, Utah.

ABRAHAM BAROFF, International Ladies' Garment Workers' Union, New York

Rt. Rev. Troy Beatty, P. E. Bishop of Tennessee.

MAYOR C. F. BECK, Akron, Ohio.

MAYOR MARTIN BEHRMAN, New Orleans, La.

FRED G. BIEDENKAPP, Brotherhood of Metal Workers, New York.

WILLIAM HARMAN BLACK, former member National War Labor Board, New ALICE STONE BLACKWELL, Boston, Mass.

HARRIOT STANTON BLATCH, New York City.

LUCY BRANHAM, New York City.

J. M. Budish, United Cloth, Hat, and Cap Makers of America, New York RT. REV. HUGH L. BURLESON, P. E. Bishop of South Dakota.

Rt. Rev. C. E. Byrne, Bishop of Galveston, Texas.

GOVERNOR THOMAS E. CAMPBELL, Phoenix, Arizona.

RT. Rev. John J. Cantwell, Bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles.

GOVERNOR ROBERT D. CAREY, Cheyenne, Wyoming.

FRANK E. CARSTARPHEN, Special Counsel for the Federal Government, New J. J. Castellini, merchant, Cincinnati, Ohio.

J. J. CASTELLINI, INCICUARIO, CARRIERI, CARRIE

PROFESSOR ARTHUR C. Cole, Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio. PROFESSOR ARTHUR C. COLEMAN, President of the Open Forum National Council, Boston,

Mass.

MARTIN CONBOY, former Director of the Draft, New York City.

REV. WILLIAM HORACE DAY, former Moderator of the National Council of RT. Rev. E. T. Demby, P. E. Suffragan Bishop of the Colored Race, Province

Dr. W. E. Du Bois, editor of The Crisis, New York City.

PROFESSOR HORACE A. EATON, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N. Y.

JOHN LOVEJOY ELLIOTT, Hudson Guild, New York City.

Hon. J. W. Folk, former Governor of Missouri, Washington, D. C.

CLEMENS J. FRANCE, former Collector of the Port of Seattle, Wash.

ROYAL W. FRANCE, lawyer, New York City.

GOVERNOR LYNN J. FRAZIER, Bismarck, N. D.

Zona Gale, writer, Portage, Wis.

JOHN F. GALVIN, former Chairman, Board of Water Supply, New York. GILSON GARDNER, Washington correspondent, Newspaper Enterprise Ass'n.

HIS EMINENCE JAMES CARDINAL GIBBONS, Baltimore, Md.

MAYOR C. P. GILLEN, Newark, N. J.

ARTHUR GLEASON, writer, New York City.

Hon. James H. Graham, former Congressman, Springfield, Ill.

MAYOR FRANK J. HAGUE, Jersey City, N. J.

WILLIAM HARD, writer, Washington, D. C.

RT. REV. ROBERT LE ROY HARRIS, P. E. Bishop of Marquette, Mich.

DR. GILLETTE HAYDEN, Columbus, Ohio.

PROFESSOR CARLTON J. HAVES, Columbia University, New York.

MAYOR J. J. HAYES, Vicksburg, Miss.

WILLIAM RANDOLPH HEARST, newspaper publisher, New York City.

CHARLES B. HENDERSON, former U. S. Senator, Elko, Nevada.

MAYOR JOSEPH HERMAN, Newport, Kv.

MORRIS HILLOUIT, lawyer, New York City.

RABBI E. E. HIRSCH, Professor of Rabbinical Literature and Philosophy, University of Chicago.

MAYOR DANIEL W. HOAN, Milwaukee, Wis.

JUDGE GEORGE HOLMES, Omaha, Neb.

REV. JOHN HAYNES HOLMES, President Free Religious Association, New York

Rt. Rev. J. M. Horner, P. E. Bishop of Asheville, N. C.

Frederic C. Howe, former Commissioner of Immigration of the Port of New

BISHOP JOHN HURST, Methodist Episcopal Church, Baltimore, Md.

MAYOR JOHN F. HYLAN, New York City.

Dr. Edmund J. James, President Emeritus, University of Illinois. U. S. Senator Hiram W. Johnson, San Francisco, California.

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON, Secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, New York City.

WILLIAM H. JOHNSTON, International Machinists' Union, Washington, D. C.

REV. PAUL JONES, formerly P. E. Bishop of Utah, New York City.

DR. DAVID STARR JORDAN, Chancellor Emeritus. Leland Stanford Jr. University, California.

Most Rev. James J. Keane, Archbishop of Dubuque, Iowa.

MAYOR H. W. KIEL, St. Louis, Mo.

EDWIN P. KILROE, Assistant District Attorney, New York City.

RICHARD R. KILROY, editor, Anaconda Standard, Butte, Mont.

Dr. George W. Kirchwey, Head of Department of Criminology, New York School of Social Work, New York City.

REV. G. S. LACKLAND, Denver, Col.

U. S. Senator Robert M. La Follette, Wisconsin.

HON. F. H. LA GUARDIA, President of the Board of Aldermen, N. Y. City.

JOHN S. LEAHY, St. Louis, Mo.

OWEN R. LOVEJOY, General Secretary, National Child Labor Committee, New

Professor Robert Morss Lovett, University of Chicago.

HAZEL MACKAVE, Director of the Bureau of Pageantry and the Drama, Y. W. C. A., New York City.

RABBI JUDAH L. MAGNES, Chairman of the Executive Committee, Jewish Community (Kehillah) of New York City.

MAYOR JAMES B. McCAVITT, Anaconda, Mont.

ALLEN McCurdy, Secretary of the National Executive Committee, Committee

U. S. Senator Charles L. McNary, Salem, Oregon.

BERTHA H. MAILLY, Executive Secretary, Rand School of Social Science, New

Hon. Dudley Field Malone, former Assistant Secretary of the U. S. Treasury,

BASIL M. MANLY, Director of the Scripps Economic Bureau, Washington,

MAYOR ELLIOTT MARSHALL, St. Joseph, Mo.

Anne Martin, publicist, Reno, Nev.

Congressman William E. Mason, Chicago, Ill.

James H. Maurer, President Pennsylvania State Federation of Labor, Harris-

MRS. KATHERINE M. MESEROLE, Bellport, Long Island, N. Y.

JOHN E. MILHOLLAND, business man and writer, New York City.

A. P. Moore, editor of the Pittsburgh Leader, Pittsburgh, Pa.

MRS. AGNES H. MOREY, Brookline, Mass.

BISHOP H. C. MORRISON, M. E. Church South, Leesburg, Fla.

William J. Mulligan, Supreme Director of Knights of Columbus, Thompson-

MRS. WILLIAM SPENCER MURRAY, Catskill, N. Y.

PROFESSOR WILLIAM A. NITZE, head of the Department of Romance Languages

EDWARD N. Nockels, associate editor, The New Majority, Chicago, III. Rt. Rev. John J. O'Connor, Bishop of Newark, N. J.

DANIEL C. O'FLAHERTY, Richmond, Va.

Rt. Rev. Charles T. Olmsted, P. E. Bishop of Central New York.

Rt. Rev. Edward L. Parsons, P. E. Bishop Coadjutor of California, San Fran-

CAPTAIN JULIUS C. PEYSER, Washington, D. C.

U. S. SENATOR JAMES D. PHELAN, San Francisco, Cal.

REV. WATSON L. PHILLIPS, Shelton, Conn.

Amos R. E. Pinchot, lawyer and publicist, New York City. MAYOR WILLIS H. PLUNKETT, Phoenix, Ariz.

Rev. Levi M. Powers, Washington, D. C.

MAYOR GEORGE A. QUIGLEY, New Britain, Conn.

MAYOR EDWARD W. QUINN, Cambridge, Mass.

Congressman Charles E. Randall, Kenosha, Wis. U. S. SENATOR JOSEPH E. RANSDELL, Louisiana.

MRS. JAMES RECTOR, Columbus, Ohio.

RAYMOND ROBINS, formerly Commissioner in command of the American Red

GILBERT E. ROE, lawyer, New York City. MRS. JOHN ROGERS, JR., New York City.

REV. JOHN A. RYAN, Professor of Theology, Catholic University of America,

Professor Ferdinand Schevill, Professor of Modern History, University of

Rose Schneidermann, Woman's Trade Union League, New York. MAYOR CORNELL SCHRIEBER, Toledo, Ohio.

Hon. R. O. Sharon, Peoria, III.

CONGRESSMAN ISAAC R. SHERWOOD, Toledo, Ohio.

Dr. John S. Simon, St. Louis, Mo.

J. C. SKEMP, International Union of Painters and Decorators, Lafayette,

MAYOR E. P. SMITH. Omaha, Neb.

MRS. ANNA GARLIN SPENCER, minister, educator, White Plains, N. Y.

U. S. Senator Selden P. Spencer, St. Louis, Missouri.

EMMA STEGHAGEN, Woman's Trade Union League, Chicago, Ill.

Doris Stevens, New York City.

MAYOR PETER F. SULLIVAN, Worcester, Mass.

REV. NORMAN M. THOMAS, editor of The World Tomorrow, New York City.

RICHARD C. TOLMAN, Associate Director Fixed Nitrogen Research Laboratory, War Department, Washington, D. C.

ALBERT B. UNGER, Assistant District Attorney, New York City.

Hon. James K. Vardaman, former U. S. Senator, Jackson, Miss.

MRS. HENRY VILLARD, Dobbs Ferry, N. Y.

Congressman Edward Voight, Sheboygan, Wis.

JOHN H, WALKER, Illinois State Federation of Labor, Springfield, Ill.

U. S. Senator David I. Walsh, Boston, Mass.

J. BARNARD WALTON, General Secretary, Advancement Committee, General Conference of the Religious Society of Friends, Philadelphia, Pa.

Dr. James P. Warbasse, President of the Cooperative League of America, New York City.

WILLIAM ALLEN WHITE, editor of the Emporia Gazette, Emporia, Kan.

RT. REV. CORTLANDT WHITEHEAD, P. E. Bishop of Pittsburgh, Pa.

L. Hollingsworth Wood, lawyer, New York City.

LIST OF WITNESSES CALLED BEFORE THE COMMISSION

CITIZENS OF IRELAND

DENIS MORGAN, Chairman of the Urban Council of Thurles.

JOHN DERHAM, Town Councillor of Balbriggan,

MRS. MURIEL MACSWINEY, widow of the late Lord Mayor of Cork.

MISS MARY MACSWINEY, sister of the late Lord Mayor of Cork.

DANIEL FRANCIS CROWLEY, member of the Royal Irish Constabulary for three years up to June, 1920.

JOHN TANGNEY, member of R. I. C. from October, 1915, to July, 1920.

Mrs. Anna Murphy of New York City (husband an Irish citizen).

JOHN JOSEPH CADDAN, member of R. I. C., February to November, 1920.

Daniel Galvin, member of R. I. C., October, 1907, to July, 1920.

LAURENCE GINNELL, member of Dail Eirann, and member of the Irish Republican Cabinet,

MISS SUSANNA WALSH, sister-in-law of Thomas MacCurtain, late Lord Mayor

MISS ANNA WALSH, sister-in-law of Thomas MacCurtain, late Lord Mayor of

Donal O'Callaghan, Lord Mayor of Cork and Chairman Cork County Council.

THOMAS NOLAN, Galway.

FRANK DEMPSEY, Chairman of the Urban Council of Mallow.

MISS LOUIE BENNETT, Dublin, Secretary of the Irish Branch, Women's Interna-

MISS CAROLINE M. TOWNSHEND, Bandon, County Cork, officer of the Gaelic

J. L. FAWSITT, Irish Republican Consul General at New York.

ENGLISH CITIZENS

Mrs. Annot Erskine Robinson and Miss Ellen C. Wilkinson, both of Manchester, representing the British Branch of the Women's International

AMERICAN CITIZENS

Rev. Michael M. English, Whitehall, Montana. JOHN F. MARTIN, attorney, Green Bay, Wis.

REV. DR. JAMES M. COTTER, Ironton, Ohio.

MRS. AGNES B. KING, Ironton, Ohio.

FRANCIS HACKETT, New York City, associate editor of The New Republic; investigated conditions in Ireland for the New York World.

MISS SIGNE TOKSVIG (MRS. HACKETT), New York City.

P. J. Guilfoil, Pittsburgh, Pa.

MISS RUTH RUSSELL, Chicago (investigated conditions in Ireland for the Chicago MISS NELLIE CRAVEN, Washington, D. C.

PAUL J. FURNAS, New York City, member Society of Friends.

Mrs. Michael Mohan, Corona, New York. JOHN CHARLES CLARKE, Corona, New York.

DANIEL J. BRODERICK, Chicago, Ill.

EMIL PEZOLT, Oakland, Cal., junior engineer on U. S. Westcannon.

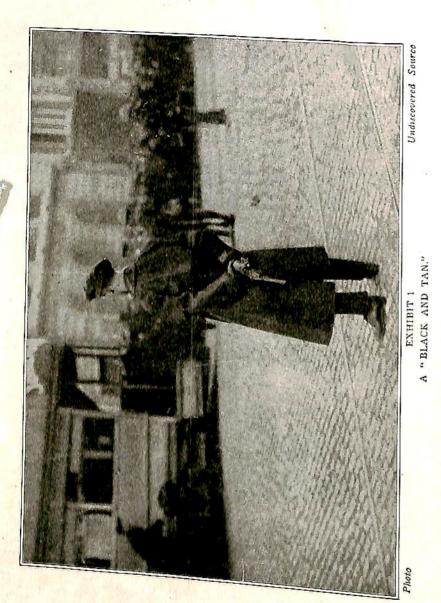
HENRY TURK, San Francisco, messman on the U. S. Westcannon. HAROLD JOHNSON, Bucks Co., Pa., sailor on the U. S. Westcannon.

RALPH TAYLOR, Scott Township, Pa., messman on the U. S. Westcannon. Peter J. MacSwiney, New York City, brother of the late Terence Mac-

HEARINGS OF THE COMMISSION

Public hearings were held by the Commission at Washington, D. C., November 19 and 20, December 9, 10, 11, 15, 18, 21, 22 and 23, 1920, and January 13, 14, 19 and 21, 1921. In addition, there have been numerous executive sessions of the Commission and sub-committees to arrange administrative details, con-

CHAPT	P.P.	GE
CIIIII	MAP	
		iae
	Personnel of the Commission Title Po	
	Personnel of the Committee	II
	LIST OF WITNESSES BEFORE THE COMMISSION	V
	HEARINGS OF THE COMMISSION	VI
I.	Origin of the Commission, 1; Purpose of the Commission, 1; Method of Gathering the Evidence, 2; Witnesses Invited, 2; British Prevent Investigation in Ireland, 4.	1
II.	Review of the Situation and Statement of Findings Events Leading to the Present Crisis, 7; How Great Britain Met the Insurrection, 8; Irish Resistance, 10; British Responsibility, 11; Conclusion, 13.	7
III.	IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES IN IRELAND	15
IV.	The British Campaign in Ireland. Ley de Fuga, 24; Reprisals, 27; "Sinn Fein Extremist," 37; Where the Responsibility Lies, 44; Destruction of Property, 45; Burning of Towns, 47; Official Sanctions for Destruction of Property, 47; Industrial Destructions, 48; The British Terror in Ireland, 52; Religious Services, 57; Deaths and Wakes, 57; Funerals, 59.	19
V.	Physical Consequences to the Imperial British Forces in Ireland Causes of Casualties Suffered by Imperial British Forces,	60
	62; Policy of Assassination, 73.	1201
VI.	Moral Consequences to the British Imperial Forces	79
VII.	Political Aspect of the Imperial British Policy in Ireland The Irish Republic, 103; Failure of the Imperial British Policy in Ireland, 105.	101
	Supplemental Report: The Religious Issue in Ireland	11
t.	Appendices	



THE AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND: INTERIM REPORT

CHAPTER I

History, Purpose, and Method of the Commission

ORIGIN OF THE COMMISSION

THE American Commission on Conditions In Ireland presents herewith to its parent body, the Committee of One Hundred on Ireland, a report on its inquiry to date on the situation in Ireland. The Commission has been conscious from the outset of the strict obligations of sincerity and impartiality imposed on it by the very character of the distinguished personnel of the Committee of One Hundred from which the Commission derived its authority. The Committee of One Hundred was called together through the good offices of the editors of the New York Nation, who made every effort to gather a body of men representative of all shades of American opinion, by inviting the participation of every United States Senator, the Governor of every State, the Mayors of the large cities, college presidents and conspicuous professors, every Methodist, Protestant Episcopal, and Roman Catholic Bishop, the editors of the metropolitan daily newspapers and of the leading organs throughout the country, and prominent citizens distinguished in every department of civil life. It was expected to find through this means a hundred fair-minded citizens who would be able and willing to give some time and thought to conditions in Ireland and to the creation of a commission of inquiry. The responses exceeded expectations; over one hundred fifty persons accepted membership. This parent Committee of the inquiry includes five State Governors, eleven United States Senators, thirteen Congressmen, the Mayors of fifteen large cities, Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop Keane, and four Roman Catholic Bishops, seven Protestant Episcopal Bishops, four Methodist Bishops, and clergymen, priests, educators, editors, business men and labor leaders. Thirty-six states were represented in the Committee.

This body elected from its membership a Commission of five members to conduct its inquiry with power to increase its membership. It has availed itself of that power.

PURPOSE OF THE COMMISSION

The situation in Ireland was a proper subject of concern for all peoples claiming either humanity or civilization. It appealed particularly to Americans, so closely bound by ties of blood and culture

to the Irish and English people. Unless moral force could prevail to end the terror in Ireland, physical force seemed to us bound to continue both to deny the possibility of peace in Ireland, and to diminish the possibility of non-intervention of our government in the struggle. It seemed to us that we could best serve the cause of peace by placing before English, Irish and American public opinion the facts of the situation, free from both agonized exaggeration and merciless understatement; for a knowledge of the facts might reveal their cause, and recognition of that cause might permit its cure, by those whose purpose was not to slay but to heal.

The facts available to us for investigating the situation were the atrocities caused by it. We, therefore, sought evidence of these atrocities, from both sides, in the hope that we could make clear to the English on the one hand and to the Irish on the other, our desire to do them the service which our common civilization required as a

METHOD OF GATHERING THE EVIDENCE Every phase of the formation of the Committee of One Hundred of the development of its plans with the Committee of One Hundred and of the development of its plans was promptly brought to the attention both of the British Ambassador as promptly brought to the attention who tion both of the British Ambassador and of President DeValera, who was then in this country. They were and of President DeValera, who was then in this country. They were promptly informed of the election of the Commission and of its program and of the election invited of the Commission and of its program and purposes. Each was invited to be to cooperate with the Commission, to designate witnesses, and to be prof. represented at the hearings by counsel, if such was his desire. Prof. DeValera, President of the Irish Republic such was his desire. DeValera, President of the Irish Republic, accepted the Commission's invitation. The British Embassy to the Commission's invitation. The British Embassy, to the regret of the Commission, took the attitude that while it would do regret of the Commission, inquiry, took the attitude that while it would do nothing to assist it but nothing to hinder the inquiry, it would do nothing to assist it; but gave to the Commission the assurance of the British Government that the Commission the assurance of the British Government that passports would not be refused to Irish witnesses on the ground at passports would not be refused to Irish witnesses "on the ground that passports would not before the Commission." Both the Franks that they wished to testify before the Commission." Both the Embassy and President DeValera assured the Commission that there would be no reprisals against Irish with the witnesses, whatever their testimony. The correspondence with the British Embassy and President DeValera will be correspondence with the British Embassy and President DeValera will be found in Appendix A.

WITNESSES INVITED

From the outset the Commission made every effort to gather evidence that would enable a complete inquience that would enable a complete inquience that would enable a complete inquience that the chief dence that would enable a complete inquiry to be made. The chief administrative officers of Irish cities and towns that were focal centers in received asked were focal centers of Irish cities and towns to come to this country to disturbances were asked to come to this country to testify. These included Mallow. Cardinal Logue, the Irish Primate, Was asked to send a delegation of the hierarchy to give testimony. Londonderry, Belfast, Cork, Balbriggan, Thurles and a delegation gation of the hierarchy to give testimony. Prominent leaders in Irish Primate, Was asked to send a deraction of the hierarchy to give testimony. Prominent leaders in Irish Primate, Was asked to send a deraction of the hierarchy to give testimony. Prominent leaders in Irish Primate, Was asked to send a deraction of the hierarchy to give testimony. life, such as Sir Horace Plunkett, George Russell ("Æ"), and Arthur

Griffith were invited. The next of kin of public officials who had been killed on one side or the other, such as Mrs. MacCurtain, widow of the late Lord Mayor of Cork, who was slain in Cork, and Miss Irene Swanzy, sister of Inspector Swanzy of the Royal Irish Constabulary, who was killed at Lisburn, were also invited. Sir Edward Carson, the Ulster leader, was asked to come in person or to send a representative to present to the Commission the case from the official Unionist viewpoint. Similar invitations were sent to Lord French and Sir Hamar Greenwood. None of the three replied, though all refused and repudiated the invitation in newspaper statements.

It is noteworthy that none of the anti-Republican Irish citizens invited gave an acceptance except Miss Swanzy, who cabled that she would come. After the Commission had cabled her the assurance that £300 would be provided for her expense money, she declared that she could not come without her mother, and an additional allowance of £100 was made for her mother's trip. Subsequently a letter was received from her stating that certain information she had received from sources unnamed caused her to decline the invitation.

The other Irish witnesses invited, generally, made efforts to get here in person, or to send representatives. Cardinal Logue cabled that certain bishops were unable to secure passports. George Transportation Russell, unable to come, sent an informative stateof Witnesses Donal O'Callaghan, Lord Mayor of Cork, unable to secure a passport, slipped over without one, as a stowaway. Mr. Peter MacSwiney came as a seaman. Messrs. Morgan and Derham arrived safely on a small trading vessel. Others were less fortunate. Mrs. MacCurtain was shot at and her house was raided and denuded of evidence shortly after she had received the invitation of the Commission. Her shattered health-she had given birth to still-born twins a few months after her husband was killed-prevented her from taking the long trip, and two of her sisters came in her place.

The Commission also tried to secure as witnesses a number of British citizens representing various English points of view on Ireland. Unfortunately, members of the British Labor Party Witnesses delegation that investigated conditions in Ireland have from thus far been unable to come to the Commis-England sion to give us at first hand the benefit of their inquiry. Their report, however, is before us. Others, such as Mrs. Annan Bryce and Mr. H. W. Nevinson, were likewise unable to accept our invitation. The British Branch of the Women's International League sent to us Mrs. Annot Erskine Robinson and Miss Ellen C. Wilkinson, both of Manchester, two of a delegation of ten Englishwomen representing their branch of the League, which made a firsthand investigation in Ireland last autumn. They gave direct testimony and presented to the Commission the official report of their delegation. The report on Ireland of the British Society of Friends was also placed before the Commission by Mr. Paul Furnas of New York.

One of the witnesses invited by the Commission was the Rev. T. T. Shields of Toronto, Canada, who accompanied the delegation of Ulster

Protestant clergymen on their tour of the United States last year, and who, we were informed, had some valuable documentary evidence on Ireland in his America possession. Mr. Shields received the advances of the Commission in a mood of unreceptivity, and the effort to secure his

testimony, and possibly that of some members of the Ulster delegation, failed. A number of English journalists in the United States were also invited to testify, but in no case was an acceptance received. Valuable testimony was given by eighteen American citizens who had

recently visited Ireland, including several journalists. In addition to the direct testimony the Commission has gathered a mass of reports and the Commission has gathered a treatend, mass of reports and documents bearing on Ireland,

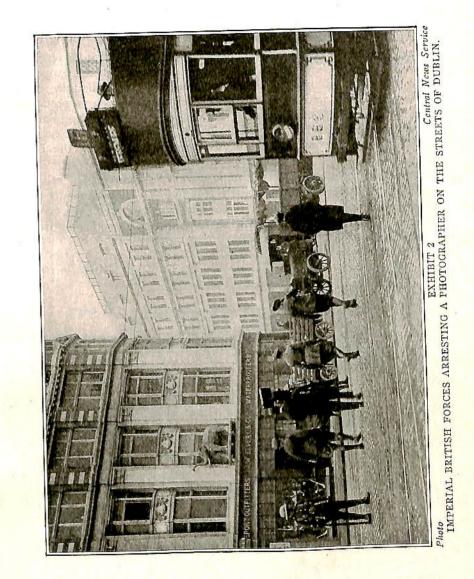
tics, and the weekly official bulletin of the Irish Republic. including numerous official British reports and statis-The Commission's inquiry has received cordial cooperation and sup-

port from leading citizens representing various groups in Irish life, including Cardinal Logue, Sir Horace Plunkett, George Russell, Mrs. Alice Stopford Greene, Lieutenant Criffith Commander Erskine Childers, Mr. Arthur Griffith Friendliness

and officers of the Irish Labor Movement. Its inleading English citizens, including Sir Francis Vane, Bart., of Huttering the quiry has been greeted with similar cordiality by many citizens, including C: P Hutton, who was the chief British recruiting officer in Ireland during the war; Mr. H. W. Nevinson, Sir John Circuit Ireland during the Mr. war; Mr. H. W. Nevinson, Sir John Simon, Mr. Annan Bryce, Mr. Adamson, Arthur Henderson, Mr. George Lansbury, Mr. Annan Bryce, Mr. C. T. Cramp, Mr. George Bernard Ct. William P. Adamson, Mr. C. T. Cramp, Mr. George Lansbury, Mr. William P. Adamson Senators, Governors, Mayors and other distributions, and others. American Senators, Governors, Mayors and other distinguished citizens warmly Senators, Governors, averagors and other distinguished citizens we approved our project although precluded from participation in it.

BRITISH PREVENT INVESTIGATION IN IRELAND

It must be pointed out that while the reports and documents gathered by the Commission present the case of Ireland from diverse points of view, the direct testimony and documents gathered by the Commission present the case of Ireland from diverse points the case of view, the direct testimony available gives the case almost wholly from the Itial David Burney available gives the case almost wholly from the Irish Republican viewpoint or the principle of self-determination to Ireland. In other words, the Ulster Unionist viewpoint and that of British of Treland, in Ulster Unionist viewpoint and that of British officialdom in Ireland, in Commission of the Commission of Ireland, in Commission of Ireland, in Commission of Ireland, in Corresented Ulster Unionist viewpoint and that of British officialdom in Ireland, among the witnesses. Diligent efforts were made the universe this universe to the commission, were not represented this universe. among the witnesses. Diligent efforts were made to remedy this un-



The Commission planned, among other things, to send a sub-committee to England and Ireland, and it was arranged that in England this committee should consult every available source of Refused Visés

British opinion on Ireland. Major Newman, Mr. Maurer and Dr. William MacDonald, the Secretary had been secured from our State Department the British Government through the Embassy refused visés. (See correspondence, Appendix prejudicial effect against the British Government on a large section of Commission extend its inquiry to England and Ireland had come from Party.

We wish to commend the frank and dispassionate spirit in which the Irish witnesses presented their testimony. They came to us in danger. In so far as they represented the Irish people before the Commission, that people has cause for pride in them.

CHAPTER II

Review of the Situation and Statement of Findings

UR inquiry has been concerned with only those aspects of conditions in Ireland that appeal to the sympathy, conscience and sense of justice of mankind, and that cannot be ignored if the traditions of civilization are to be the basis of human comity. Repeated refusal of the Imperial British Government to permit a parliamentary or judicial investigation that would reveal the facts made inevitable both this inquiry and subsequent inquiries by various groups of British citizens. This departure from traditional British frankness in dealing with the activities of Imperial officials and troops culminated in the suppression of the report of General Strickland on the burning of Cork. The Imperial British claim to Ireland would seem to us to incur more injury from such concealment than any revelation could possibly inflict.

EVENTS LEADING TO THE PRESENT CRISIS

The terms of our reference did not allow us to extend our inquiry to the historical relation of Ireland to the British Empire and the economic and social effects of that relation as shown by the loss of population and the condition of the people. The revival of Irish nationhood and the part played in it by the Gaelic League, the cooperative movement, the Irish Labor Movement and the Sinn Fein organization were also beyond our scope. Certain facts, however, must be understood as a basis for a correct appraisal of present events. These facts do not seem to be questioned and may be set forth without offering proof.

The central fact in the Irish situation is the presence of the British in Ireland. The British can point to 700 years of possession of Ireland, and to 700 years spent in trying to pacify Ireland; and the British naturally desire to continue to possess Ireland, for they are proud of their empire, jealous of its integrity, and anxious about its security.

The Irish people from age to age, almost from generation to generation, have contested the right of the British in Ireland. Since the United States was liberated from the British Empire, the Irish people had asserted their natural right by arms on the following occasions: 1783, 1798, 1803, 1848 and 1867. These and "constitutional" efforts won from the British Parliament the abolition of Penal Laws against Roman Catholics, the disestablishment of the Irish Church,

liberal land laws, and finally, the Irish Home Rule Act, which was passed by Lords and Commons and signed by the King in 1914. At the behest of the British Tories, under the titular leadership of Sir Edward Carson, that act was forthwith suspended for the duration of the war to which the Irish Nationalist leader John Redmond and his party gave their support. Later the act was rendered void by a superseding act

To fight the Home Rule Act, Sir Edward Carson's Tory lords had started the Ulster rebellion of 1914, armed the Unionists there, and set up a Provisional Government in Belfast. This insurrection was abetted by Lord French, and by Sir Henry Wilson, now of the Imperial British High Command. Thereafter Sir Edward Carson and the other leaders in the Ulster insurrection were promoted to high office in the Imperial

After this, in 1916, Irish poets, teachers, and leaders, with less than 1,000 followers, rose in rebellion, and declared Ireland's independence. Confronted with the Irish Declaration of Independence, the Imperial British Government poured additional troops into Ireland. The re-

The Imperial British Government then continued to pour troops into Ireland. The Irish to an increasing degree were deprived of civil and social liberty. Such British rule lasted until December 14, 1918, when, at the conclusion of a war avowedly fought for the rights of small nations, the Irish people in the general election, held under British auspices, gave the endorsement of their suffrage to the Irish Republic which was the election issue in Ireland.* In fulfillment of their pledge the elected representatives of the Irish Republic met in Congress (Dail Eirann) at Dublin, organized as a Government, nominated officers, and proceeded to function (January 21, 1919). And an army known as the Irish Republican Army was created, equipped with distinctive

HOW GREAT BRITAIN MET THE INSURRECTION

It is with the means used by the British Government to meet the situation brought about by the defection of the Irish people that this Commission was required chiefly to concern itself by the terms of its appointment. Since no exponent of the policy of the Imperial British Government availed himself of the opportunity offered by the invitation of the Commission to appear in defence or explanation of the British policy in Ireland, the Commission has been forced to determine the outlines of this policy partly by the proven actions of the Imperial



^{*} In England the election issue was, "Make Germany pay for the war and "Separate completely from Factor the war and the election issue was, "Make Germany pay for the war and the election is th * In England the election issue was, "Make Germany pay for the war and hang the Kaiser"; in Ireland, "Separate completely from England." In effect, the Irish did not vote on this Irish issue and the Irish did not vote. English hang the Kaiser; in Ireianu, Separate completely from England." In effect, the English did not vote on this Irish issue and the Irish did not vote on the English

British forces in Ireland and partly by decrees, orders and other official British proclamations put in evidence.

Civilized governments meet such a situation in one of two ways: (1) a declaration of "a state of war" and suppression of the insurrection under the rules of warfare as recognized and practiced by civilized peoples; or (2) a declaration of martial law under which responsible governments maintain their authority when the ordinary processes of

It does not appear that the Imperial British Government used the first of these two measures to meet the situation in Ireland, at least until February 24, 1921, when a decision of the King's Bench in the case of John Allen declared that a "state of war" existed in Ireland. It seems clear that, until this date, proclamation of martial law and the Restoration of Order in Ireland Act of 1920, were relied upon to legalize the British policy of repression. But the facts suggest that the actual operation of this policy was not based upon law. There exists neither under the laws of war nor under the codes of martial law in civilized states any justification for assassination, pillaging or terrorism as a means of suppressing insurrection. And yet this Commission is reluctantly forced to the conclusion by evidence to be set forth in the succeeding chapters, that such means are relied upon by the Imperial British forces in Ireland to bring the Irish people once more under the

IRISH RESISTANCE

It is admitted by witnesses who have appeared before us that during the years 1919 and 1920 following the creation of a Republican government, members of the Imperial British forces have been killed by the forces of the Irish Republic. No direct evidence has been presented as to these killings or as to their exact number. These are the cases customarily referred to by spokesmen of the Imperial British Government as the "murders of policemen." We have heard testimony that the greater number were slain in conflicts between the forces of the Irish Republican Army and the Imperial British forces—often in raids by the Irish to secure arms and ammunition. The rest, it is testified, were killed either because they were spies or because they were guilty of some specific crime directed against Irish Republicans; and had been tried and condemned before death. (We note that it is generally conceded that among the victims of this procedure were no women or children, aged or infirm, priests or ministers.) It is not contended that the victims were present at these trials, and we have received no proof of the circumstances alleged in extenuation of these killings. We may take cognizance of the fact that among the more prominent of the victake cognizance of the ract that among the more prominent of the vic-tims were Inspector Swanzy, indicted by a Coroner's jury as one of the murderers of Lord Mayor MacCurtain of Cork; and Colonel Smyth, concerning whom witnesses presented proof that he incited his men

to wholesale slaughter of Sinn Feiners. We have also been impressed by the evidence developed by a British military tribunal in the trial of one Teeling that Lieutenant Angliss, one of the British officers who were killed in Dublin on November 21, 1920, had been living as a civilian in a house in Dublin under the assumed name of MacMahon. Furthermore, evidence has been presented which would seem to indicate that no British "police" or soldiers were killed by the Irish in 1917 or 1918 with the single exception of an inspector who was injured leading a baton charge to suppress a public assembly, and who died later of his wounds. There is evidence, however, that during these two years the Imperial British forces had carried on a campaign of suppression in which more than a thousand Irish were arrested without warrant, and deported, or held in custody without trial; that fairs and markets were prohibited; assemblies of unarmed men and women were broken up by violence; and about a dozen Irishmen were killed by bullets or bayonets handled by Imperial British "police" or soldiers. But when all this has been set forth it seems established by the evidence that certain discriminate assassinations were the deliberate work of Irish citizens.

The Commission would point out that murder is not a question of date. And if the Irish assassinations are in essence executions, yet the accused is perforce absent from his trial; and the condemned not being in custody, the executioners in error may dispatch some uncondemned person. We deeply deplore the whole procedure no matter how great is the provocation as contrary to the dictates of social morality. If the purpose of assassination was to safeguard the people, it has failed; the British terror was not arrested by it but has continued in spite of it and has progressively intensified. Assassination would seem to us necessarily degrading to those who actively participate in it; injurious to the fair fame of the Irish people; and harmful to the cause of Ireland in the public opinion of the world.

BRITISH RESPONSIBILITY

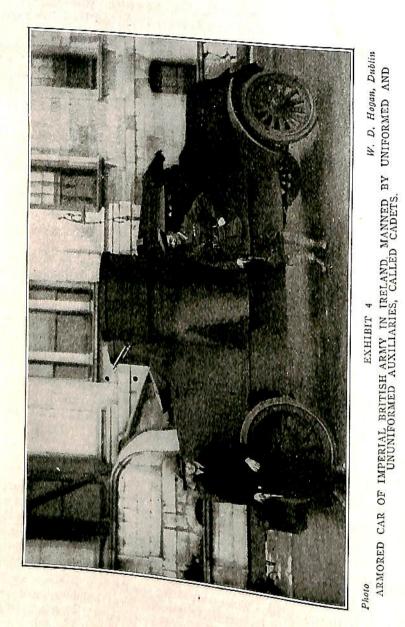
The Commission, however, understands that the British Government has not abandoned its claim to be the titular custodian of law, justice and order in Ireland. Political assassination especially in a country where ordinary murder is as uncommon as in Ireland is a phenomenon whose causes require investigation. It has therefore seemed of paramount importance to examine the means used by the British Government to enforce whatever principles of justice it deems applicable to Ireland, and to ascertain, if possible, upon what principles this justice is grounded. For, if we accept the claim of Great Britain that it is in control of affairs in Ireland, we cannot escape the conclusion that the British Government must accept responsibility for the deplorable conditions that have followed upon its attempts to maintain its authority.

THE SITUATION AND THE FINDINGS

CONCLUSIONS

We find that the Irish people are deprived of the protection of British law, to which they would be entitled as subjects of the British King. They are likewise deprived of the moral protection granted by international law, to which they would be entitled as belligerents. They are at the mercy of Imperial British forces which, acting contrary both to all law and to all standards of human conduct, have instituted in Ireland a "terror" the evidence regarding which seems to prove that:

- 1. The Imperial British Government has created and introduced into Ireland a force of at least 78,000 men, many of them youthful and inexperienced, and some of them convicts; and has incited that force to unbridled violence.
- 2. The Imperial British forces in Ireland have indiscriminately killed innocent men, women and children; have discriminately assassinated persons suspected of being Republicans; have tortured and shot prisoners while in custody, adopting the subterfuges of "refusal to halt" and "attempting to escape"; and have attributed to alleged "Sinn Fein Extremists" the British assassination of prominent Irish Republicans.
- 3. House-burning and wanton destruction of villages and cities by Imperial British forces under Imperial British officers have been countenanced, and ordered by officials of the British Government; and elaborate provision by gasoline sprays and bombs has been made in a number of instances for systematic incendiarism as part of a plan of terrorism.
- 4. A campaign for the destruction of the means of existence of the Irish people has been conducted by the burning of factories, creameries, crops and farm implements and the shooting of farm animals. This campaign is carried on regardless of the political views of their owners, and results in widespread and acute suffering among women and children.
- 5. Acting under a series of proclamations issued by the competent military authorities of the Imperial British forces, hostages are carried by forces exposed to the fire of the Republican army; fines are levied upon towns and villages as punishment for alleged offenses of individuals; private property is destroyed in reprisals for acts with which the owners have no connection; and the civilian population is subjected to an inquisition upon the theory that individuals are in possession of information valuable to the military forces of Great Britain. These acts of the Imperial British forces are contrary to the laws of peace or war among modern civilized nations.



AMERICAN COMMISSION ON IRELAND

14

- 6. This "terror" has failed to reëstablish Imperial British civil government in Ireland. Throughout the greater part of Ireland British refuse to recognize British authority; and British civil officials fulfill
- 7. In spite of the British "terror" the majority of the Irish people having sanctioned by ballot the Irish Republic, give their allegiance of its civil officials.

CHAPTER III

Imperial British Forces in Ireland

THE testimony before the Commission shows the forces of the Imperial Government in Ireland to be divisible into three classes:

- (a) The Royal Irish Constabulary.
- (b) The Military.
- (c) The Auxiliaries.

The Royal Irish Constabulary seem to number between 9,000 and 10,000; and are commonly referred to as the R. I. C., or the "police." They appeared to be a body recruited in Ireland, given military training, taught to use revolvers, carbines, and bayonets, made expert in bomb throwing, organized as a military force, distributed at strategic points under the command of officers called inspectors, and responsible not to elected Irish authority but to Imperial British authority.

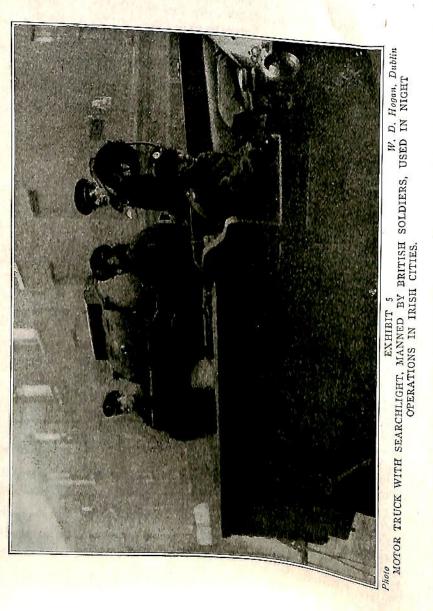
In addition to these 10,000 "police," the Imperial British forces in Ireland contain regular regiments of the British army, such as the Essex, the Lancashire, the Hampshire, the Cameron Highlanders, and the Seventeenth Lancers—numbering, it is testified, anywhere from 60,000 to 200,000. These men wear trench helmets and are equipped with all the modern instruments of destruction.

Besides these, there are seven thousand irregulars, wearing partly R. I. C., and partly military uniforms, who are distinguished by their origin, their high rate of pay, and their character, and who are known as Black and Tans.

Auxiliaries

Lastly, we have testimony concerning a supplementary irregular force of higher rating than the Black and Tans, comprising mainly exofficers of the British army, called Cadets, and numbering more than 1,000. Altogether, the Imperial British forces in Ireland would at the lowest estimate seem to number 78,000, one to, approximately, every eight adult males in Ireland, exclusive of Ulster.

The splendid tradition of the Imperial British forces in the late war, as well as justice to the rank and file of these forces now engaged in Ireland, would seem to require that the consideration of the circumstances in which they find themselves should precede the consideration of their conduct in these circumstances.



The skirmishes, ambushes, and other activities of the Irish Republican Army, together with the nature of the military duty in Ireland, would appear to give grounds for natural apprehension to the Imperial British forces. Miss Ellen C. Wilkinson read into the record a picture of the apprehension which lurked in the mind of a member of the Imperial army. "Only those who have experienced," this man writes, "the thrill of patrol work and raids in Ireland can realize the strain on the nerves. At any second we may meet an active antagonist. In Ireland the enemy is a shadow. A sinister death, rarely seen until it is too late to advance or retreat, may lie just around the corner."

Two publications of the Imperial British Government were mentioned in the evidence; one, The Hue and Cry, and the other, The Weekly Summary. Miss Wilkinson testified: "There is a publication called The Weekly Summary given by the British Government to the Black and Tans in Ireland, and it purports to give a list of all the crimes of Sinn Feiners against the government. It is, of course, a deliberate incitement to violence. Copies of this have been produced in the House of Commons, and the government has been very severely criticized about it, but without much result."

It would appear that the natural fear of the Imperial British forces in Ireland is fostered by propaganda into terror, under the auspices of the Imperial British Government. The bearing of this natural and artificial apprehensiveness upon the prevalence of drunkenness among the troops may be surmised if not defined. And the temptation to quell fear in drink would appear to be officially placed before the British troops by the barrack canteens.

John Charles Clarke, an American, witnessed the shooting of a boy on the streets of Cork by two drunken Black and Tans, who, scarcely able to walk, fired into a crowd, and were then led away by their fellows.

Drunkenness

Mr. P. J. Guilfoil, testifying to a raid he witnessed on a saloon at Feakle, County Clare, said: "The military had taken possession. They were plainly partaking of the liquors in the place. I saw that as I passed by." And later: "It was getting dark. Dr. O'Halloran, the town physician, came down and I said: 'Where have you been?' and he said: 'Up to the barracks. They are all wild drunk.'"

John Tangney, a former member of the British forces, testified concerning a raid in which he participated, on a village near Ballylorby:

This County Inspector Lowndes had the orders, and he adjourned to an adjoining saloon and had a drink, and two young military officers, who were in charge of the military party, adjourned with him and got stupidly drunk. All three were drunk. There were some Irish terriers outside the saloon door, and the officers took these dogs and threw them at each other. Well, we went home and the military were firing

all the way back. I myself had to come to a soldier who was stupidly

John Joseph Caddan, a former member of the R. I. C., testified that about one year ago canteens were opened in the barracks, to serve liquor in unrestricted quantities to the men. The men drank before going out on service. "They were up there, some of them, most of

Frank Dempsey, Chairman of the Urban Council of Mallow, testified that when that town was burned by British soldiers September 27th, 1920, most of the soldiers in the raid were drunk. "The first thing they did was to fire revolver shots and rifle shots about the town. Next they raided some of the public houses and looted them and got drunk." The witness states he complained to the officer, who replied that he had lost control over them: "Damn it, they are all drunk."

It would appear that the Imperial British troops engaged in Ireland were composed partly of war veterans but also in appreciable numbers

Imperial British Forces

of raw youths. Many of the witnesses emphasized the extreme youth of the British soldiers in Ireland. In Belfast Mrs. Annot Erskine Robinson and her companions saw large numbers of youths of seventeen or

eighteen wearing the uniform: "None of them looked like men." Miss Wilkinson found the same condition in the South: "It is the boys who are being sent to Ireland now." Mrs. Robinson described these boy soldiers as "the most pitiable figures in Ireland described these boy social today. They have been brought straight from home, and with no knowledge of life. They are under military discipline, and with no Many of the knowledge of life. They are in the midst of a hostile population. Many of them are absolutely are in the midst of a nosine population. Wrany of them are absolutely nervous and hysterical. The drinking habit has become common—there is nothing else for them to do." "When you get these boys together and talk to them and fill up their minds with these boys together and talk to them and in up their unings with the idea that every Irishman is a murderer," continued Miss Wilkinson, "you bring every Irishman is a murderer, about war psychology, and then you get the atmosphere that makes it about war psychology, and then you get the authosphere that makes it possible for these things" [the outrages against the persons and prop-

Testimony alleged that these young soldiers have in the Black and Testimony alleged that these young soldies have in the Black and in evidence that a British detective discovery stated in evidence that a British detective discovered in a in evidence that a British descrive discovered in a single barracks several with criminal records, attracted to the service perhaps by its license, perhaps by the pay which is equivalent to that received by a lieutenant in the British army in France. It would appear that in such a force discipline is necessarily lax

CHAPTER IV

The British Campaign in Ireland

CCORDING to lists compiled by the Irish Republican Government and submitted to us, over 200 unarmed Irish civilians were killed by the military and "police" during 1920 alone. This number does not include persons killed in skirmishes or battles between English and Irish armed forces, or in indiscriminate firing. According to the Irish Republican figures the list includes six Killings women, twelve children, ten old men and two priests. The increase in the killings over those of the past few years is startling. For 1919 eight similar killings were recorded, for 1918, six, and for 1917, seven.

We cannot vouch for the exactness of these figures, but we have direct testimony describing the killing of MacCurtain, Walsh, Buckley, Quirk, and the boy at the Galway railway station; of ten men, one woman and three children at Croke Park; and of others. In addition, statements made before us indicate that when local disturbances (not military battles) and general shooting-up of towns are added to the category, the tally of civilians violently brought to an end in 1920 runs into many hundreds. Miss Signe Toksvig testified that figures published in Belfast for the month of August alone showed 56 persons killed in that one city, as the result of local disturbances. We shall cite from the testimony as few instances as are necessary to elucidate it, selecting them not for their ghastliness but for their instructiveness.

The Rev. Dr. Cotter was in Dublin when John A. Lynch, a Republican Councilman and Registrar of John A. Lynch Courts, was shot in the Exchange Hotel (September in Dublin 21, 1920). He investigated the tragedy:

Six soldiers came to the door of the hotel at two o'clock in the morning, asked to see the register, looked for a name and went to room number six. They left. Nobody heard any sound. And some half hour or so afterwards two policemen came and knocked at the hotel and said to the night clerk: "We are going to guard room number six, where a man lies dying. The military told us to come here." All the next day they stood guard at that room, and did not even admit the proprietor of the hotel into that room. They supposed the man was dying. He was shot in the throat. The military held the inquest.

In the village of Ragg, Thomas Dwyer, known as a Republican, was shot at his own door January 21, 1920. Councilor Morgan testified:

Thomas Dwyer of Ragg

THE BRITISH CAMPAIGN IN IRELAND

A knock came at the door and his sister, a married lady, opened the door, and they demanded her brother. She said he was upstairs. He came down with a candle in his hand. Two shots were fired and he fell. A man at the door said: "I think I will finish him." And he fired another shot into him. The verdict in that case was "Wilful murder against the members of the Royal Irish Constabulary."

In each of these cases, the assassination of a particular person seems to have been sought. If any trial preceded the assassination, the accused was absent from it.

The identity of the victim was established in the first case by occupancy of a room. The uncertainty of such methods of identification is emphasized by the deaths of James McCarthy and Patrick Lynch.

Dennis Morgan, Chairman of the Urban Council of the agricultural town of Thurles* in Tipperary, told of several killings in the neighborhood during the past year. Here is one incident:

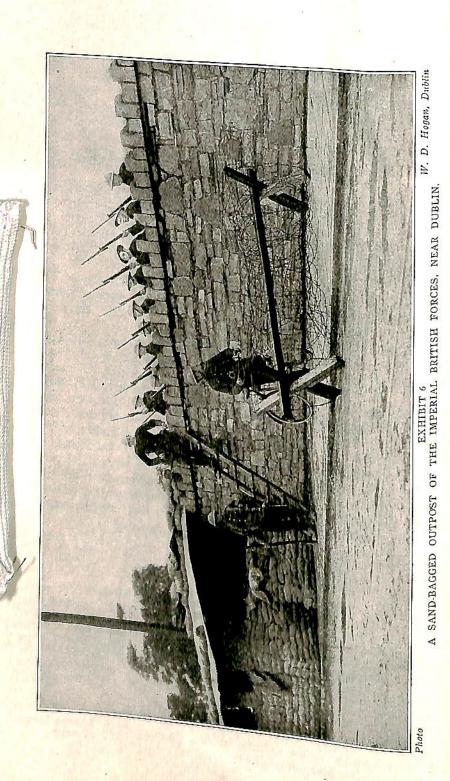
James McCarthy of Thurles

A member of the Urban Council named McCarthy was very prominent in demanding an inquiry into the shooting up of the town. At the Urban Council he put forward a resolution that some inquiry be held as to the importance of the damage done and everything else in the shooting up of the town. This chap got a letter informing him that if he came up Pryor Street in the direction of the barracks they would give him all the information he wanted. Naturally, he did not move. A few nights afterward, after the family was in bed-they live off the Liberty Squarethe family was in bed about two o'clock in the morning. A knocking came at the door and they asked who was there, and they said they were looking for one McCarthy. The member of the Urban Council is Michael McCarthy. The brother, a lad named James, who never takes part in public life in any way, simply a chap who is fond of going around with dogs and sporting, he said he would go down and answer the door. As he answered the door the men asked him what was his name. Immediately two shots were fired, and he fell back dead in the hall. The men wore police uniforms.

Rev. Michael M. English of Whitehall, Montana, testified to a killing he investigated in the town of Hospital, County Limerick:

Patrick Lynch of Hospital

On the morning of Sunday, the fifteenth of August, I went to the town of Hospital. Upon the previous night a number of soldiers had entered the house of Patrick Lynch, a harness maker, a single man forty years of age, living with his two sisters and a blind father. These soldiers had entered his house at eleven-thirty, Sunday night, while they were on their knees saying the rosary. The first asked Lynch to come along. He said: "Just a minute until I get my cap." They said: "You will not need your cap in the place you are going." They took him about a hundred yards to a place called the Fair Green, the village square. And then they shot him. There were about four wounds in his head. His body was badly battered.



^{*}Thurles was partly destroyed January 20, 1920, following the killing of a policeman in the town.

Lynch was not connected with the Republican movement, and it was reported in the village that he had been mistaken for some other man of the same name. A statement was made public by the police to the effect that he had been shot by forces of the Crown while attempting to escape. Father English attended the inquest and testified to us that no evidence to this effect was presented.

Other instances of analogous mistakes leading to vicarious sacrifice were presented to the Commission.

These killings would seem to take place indifferently, sometimes in the presence of the family, sometimes more remotely. We would be glad to think that the latter are governed more by the dictates of

There was no allegation of crime made against any of these deceased, so far as the testimony reveals. John A. Lynch was a member of the legal department of the Government of the Irish Republic. Thomas Dwyer was a recognized Republican; Patrick Lynch was mistaken for a Republican namesake. None of them was alleged to have done any injury to the Imperial British forces, or to have held a position of authority in the Irish Republic such as to make him in any sense personally responsible for the direction of activities against the

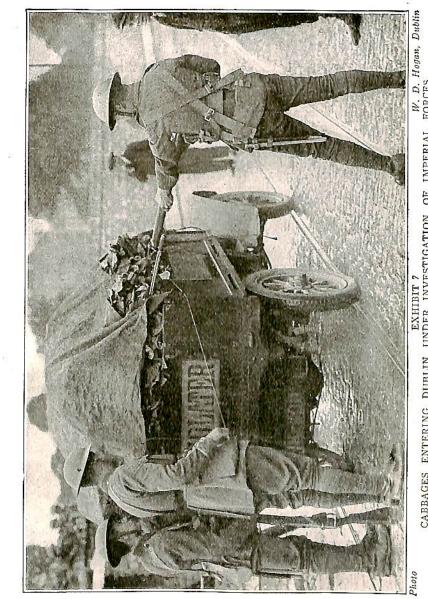
The deceased James McCarthy was the brother of a Republican Urban Councillor. The wages of a Republican would appear to be

Mrs. King of Ironton, Ohio, talked in Bantry with the mother of a hunchback youth who had been killed in his home a few nights before (August, 1920). The woman had two sons, one a

There were no lights at night on the streets of Bantry, and the Black and Tans or the R. I. C.—they are disguised so that one could not tell to which body they belonged they I so that one could She not tell to which body they belonged they knocked at the door. She answered the knock with a candle in her hand. The soldiers knocked the candle from her, using an electric light to the soldiers knocked the candle from her, using an electric light to light them up the stairs.

The Volunteer how was not at home. The light them up the stairs. The Volunteer boy was not at home. The little hunchback boy ran from this own room into his brother's room. his own room into his brother's room. The mother rushed up the stairs after them, and was in sight of the tragedy when it occurred. "My boy's hands were raised in prayer," she said. "They shot through his

Having accomplished such a murder, the soldiers or police disappeared. Their individual identity was not established; and they were under no necessity to justify the killing. Their motive can be inferred only from the character and political connections of the intended victim. But cases have been presented to us in which specific individuals of But cases have been presented to us in winen specific individuals. Republican affiliations, having been sought and found by the Imperial The British forces, were slain not in their homes but while in custody. The British forces, were stant not in their nomes but while in custody. The case of Patrick Lynch of Hospital would appear to indicate that the



killing of an untried prisoner in Ireland may require and evoke an

LEY DE FUGA

men while prisoners and then alleging that they were shot in an effort Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified that "this practice of shooting authority authority inquests had been done away with by British to escape," had become much more frequent since the

O'Callaghan: as presented to the Commission by Lord Mayor been shot trying to escape. Har The military stated that they had surviving brother, as presented to the sworn deposition of the Mrs. Michael Machael together on August 27, 1920. A case in point is that of the Buckley brothers, two young Repubns of Midleton County Carl areas brothers, two young Repubnical Processing Services of 1920. When they reached Cork in that lorry both brothers had been and one of them was decided in that lorry both brothers had been had Midleton hand or removed from the barracks in Midleton, hand-cuffed, in a lorry, accompanied by solery reached Cart in the lorry, accompanied by solery the solery in the sole Mrs. Michael Mohan of Corona, New York, testified

On Friday morning, August 27, 1920, at the hour of 1 A. M., I was awakened by very loud knocking at the door. My brother Sean and come downstairs. My father had come down before us and had the control of the control side. Soldiers who accompanied them surrounded the house out-Midleton Police Barracks, and a Camanana was Constable Clancy of Midleton Police Barracks, and a Cameron officer, entered. About twenty-

hours, but our treatment otherwise while in the barracks was quite Camerons. We were handcuffed there and left in the guard-room until were at the military barracks, the handsuce. M. During the interval we for ten party to the military headquarters at arrange on foot by the entire The officer then placed my brother and a sergeant of the Camerons. Camerons. We were handcuffed there and ten, which is occupied by The officer then placed my brother and a sergeant of the Camer-charging us with any offense. We ware the under arrest, without A thorough search of the house was proceeded with for about and ten minutes by the officers and proceeded with for about and

shoulder. I gave no provocation whatsoever for this shot, and my brother to escape, as is alleged by the military. of the lorry and were sitting on the floor of the lorry and my brother Sean was at the front, both of us facing in town I heard my brother cry out and i...... About half a mile outside the by his seeing his assailant leveling the was in all probability shoulder. I gave no provocation whatever, the lorry, shot through the right in the lorry, shot through the right at tang out. The shout from my brother was in all probability occasioned town I heard my brother we use come. About half a mile outside the his session his session his session his session his session his session half a mile outside that half a mile outside shother was in the session of the half a mile outside of the his session half a mile outside outside of the his session half a mile outside separately and were sitting on the floor of the We were both handcuffed Cameron officer, and about ten Cameron motor lorry in charge ceeded along the main road leading to Cart, vir, and the lorry pro-At 6 P. M. we were placed in a military motor lorry in charge of a



D. Photo FORHAN, A RAID JOHNSON, SECRETARY, IRISH LABOR PARTY; MR. WORKERS, AND TWO OTHER LABOR OFFICIALS, IN LIBERTY HALL, DUBLIN. IRISH ON ARREST OF MR.

An hour and a half later, we were both admitted to the military hospital, Victoria Barracks, Cork. During our journey to Cork, the military left us lying in the lorry and never approached us to ascertain the extent of our injuries, or to succor us in any way; neither did they speak—even among themselves-after firing the shots, until we reached the hospital. As my brother uttered no sound during the journey to Cork, I believe he was unconscious all the time. I suffered great agony from the wound in my shoulder, but did not speak.

When we reached the hospital we were placed in a ward, and our wounds attended to. My brother died almost immediately on being admitted.

On the 10th of November, 1920, I was released from the hospital without any charge being preferred against me, or being tried in any way. My right arm from the elbow down is still lifeless, and I am unable to move my fingers.

If a charge existed against the deceased, he was not tried for it and it was not mentioned. He was a Republican; it would appear to us that he was murdered without provocation by soldiers wearing His Majesty's uniform while he was unarmed and handcuffed in a vehicle in the custody of an officer of His Majesty's Cameronians.

Miss Louie Bennett testified to another application of this Ley de Fuga, and several more instances were presented to us. It would seem that "Shot trying to escape" is sometimes used officially to connote the assassination of an Irish citizen, an unarmed prisoner of

The "refusal to halt" variant of this Ley de Fuga was called to our attention in the depositions from Patrick Nunan, a farmer at Buttevant, County Cork, and his son Patrick, Jr., the latter "Refusal shot by soldiers in a raid on their home September to Halt"

28, 1920. The young man was out until late that evening, getting in some hay, and when he returned the raid was already in progress. The father deposed:

Then I heard the order of "Hands up!" and I saw my son coming in the door with his hands above his head. The soldiers gathered about him, and before putting any question to him, one hit him with the butt end of the rifle, while others hit him with their fists about the face. They searched him, and they then asked him his name, and he said Paddy Nunan. They stopped when they heard his name. He went from the kitchen to the bedroom, and sat down on the bed beside his mother. He was not there more than two minutes when the soldier who had already threatened me, said, "Take that young fellow outside the door and shoot him!" This order was hardly given when three or four others approached him and told him to come on. I was in the room at the time this order was given, and when they were leading him out I attempted to follow, but was told to remain where I was. He was not far from the door,

At this point the son's deposition takes up the narrative:

When I went outside the door, I was shot in the right hand. The soldiers were standing around in a semi-circle, and I had walked only five or six yards from the door when I received several shots in the

back and front of my body. I fell forward on my face and hands. I was then hit on the jaw with something hard. They turned me over on my back, and opened my coat and waistcoat. One of them said. "We needn't bother with him any more." They then went away, and my father and family came to me, and I was carried in home.

Mr. Nunan, Senior, further deposed that when the shooting occurred some soldiers who were searching the house called out: "Oh, King, we are in the wrong house." They then departed. Patrick, Ir., included in his deposition a report issued from military headquarters stating that he was shot for refusing to obey the command of "Halt!"* from soldiers already under fire, and that he was found in possession of ammunition. The deponent swears this statement is untrue.

REPRISALS

"Attempt to escape" and "refusal to halt" are used by the Imperial British Government in explanation of the killing of Irish citizens. by persons directly identified as members of the Imperial British forces. In other cases, where the identity of these agents of outrage against the Irish people was likewise irrefutably established, we encountered the term "reprisal," used in the excusatory sense of a justifiable retaliation, spontaneously carried out, by members of the Imperial British forces, naturally incensed by the murder of a cherished comrade.

Galway had been quiet before this date. In the police barracks were some fifty constables and one Sept. 17, 1920 Black and Tan who was there temporarily from another town getting a motor car repaired. Krumm was the man's name, and he was described to us by former Constable John Joseph Caddan, who was stationed there at the time, as "a reckless fellow who drank a lot." Caddan testified that on the night in question Krumm had been drinking heavily, and along towards midnight he strolled down to the railway station announcing that he would be back presently with a fresh bottle of whiskey. He was in plain clothes.

A crowd was gathered at the railway station at that time waiting for the evening papers from Cork. Two American witnesses, the

*Sir Hamar Greenwood stated: "In reference to the Dublin Affair, I have received a telegraphic report to the effect that on Saturday evening, at about a quarter past five, two military lorries were passing down Charlemont St., near Charlemont Avenue, in Dublin, when a group of five or six young men was observed to run away. They were ordered to halt, and on failing to do so three shots were fired. I deeply regret to have to say that, as a result of the firing, a voung girl named Annie O'Neill, aged 8 years, was killed, and another girl, named Teresa Kavanagh, was slightly wounded. The loss of this young innocent life is deplorable, but I hope the House will agree with me in the view that the responsibility does not rest upon the soldiers.

Lord Henry Cavendish-Bentinck: Is it the practice to fire on men who are running away?

Sir Hamar Greenwood: Men who are ordered to halt and do not halt are fired at."-November 15, 1920. (Parliamentary Debates, House of Commons, Series V, Session 1920, vol. 134, col. 1506.)

THE BRITISH CAMPAIGN IN IRELAND

Reverend Dr. James H. Cotter, of Ironton, Ohio, and Mrs. Agnes B. King, of Ironton, Ohio, were eye-witnesses to the following incident. In the words of Mrs. King:

There was a man on the platform to whom I paid little Murder of attention. He wore what I think was a loose cap. He did Unnamed not appear to me to be a regular soldier, nor did he seem Boy to be the customary Black and Tan. There was a woman on the platform with three or four children. There was an English officer, and there were many civilians. Suddenly the man in the cap whipped out a revolver. He was standing with another man in ordinary attire. And he slashed the revolver around and began shooting. One shot hit a boy in the leg. That boy was not killed instantly, but fell at once. He later died, and the next day I saw him in death. Then another young man jumped from the back and caught the soldier about the body, so that he had only Murderer one hand free. And then a fresh shot rang out and Killed this soldier, or whatever he was, fell to the ground.

Rev. Father Cotter gave a similar account.

Back in the barracks Constable Caddan had gone to bed. "The next thing I knew," he testified, "one of the constables came up and gave the alarm, and said one of the constables was shot. We all had to get up and dress and get our carbines. There were about fifty men in the barracks, and they ran amok then. The whole fifty came out in the streets." District Inspector Cruise rushed out with the men.

The members of the R. I. C. proceeded to shoot up the town, to loot public houses, to burn residences and smash up business places, and we have the testimony of several persons, including Constable Caddan, that they took three men from their homes to shoot them. The firing squads were so drunk that two of these men escaped by promptly falling on their faces when the order to fire was given.

They went to the house of a man called Broderick. There they found an old woman, about 70 years of age, shut her in a small room, poured gasoline in the room and set fire to the house. The woman was rescued by neighbors.

From Broderick's they went to a house where a man named Quirk was lodging. He was taken by them at 4:30 A. M. Quirk was not at the station when the original shooting occurred.

Murder of Thomas Nolan, a witness, testified that he was walking toward the station with Quirk to get the newspapers when they noticed a crowd rushing toward them, and after they were informed that there had been shooting they immediately went home. Nolan bade Quirk good night at 12:10 and at 7 the next morning he saw him lying at his home, with seven bullet wounds through his stomach.

The further testimony of former Constable Caddan is as follows:

The next day a British general came down and spoke to us in the Day Room. He had two motor lorries of soldiers there to guard him. He had two other officers with him. The county inspector was there and two dis-



trict inspectors and all the men in the barracks were there. And he started to talk about this business. He said, "This country is ruled by gunmen and they must be put down." He talked about giving home rule to Ireland, and he said home rule could not be given until all of these gunmen were put down, and he called on the R. I. C. to put them down. He asked them what they required in the barracks, and said that whatever they wanted he would give them, and that they were also going to get a raise in pay. And they said they needed machine guns, and he said that they would get them, and also tanks and more men, men who had been in the army during the war and who knew how to shoot to kill; and he said they would be the right men in the right place.

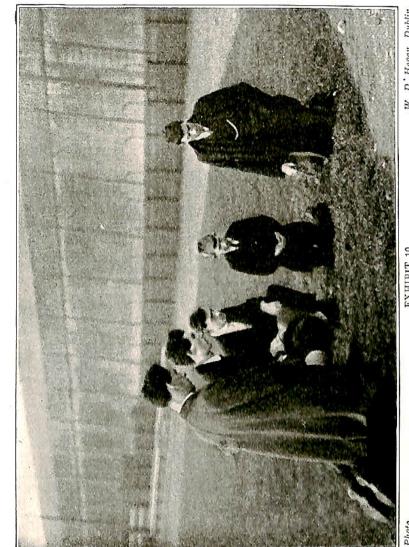
An aftermath of this incident was the killing of Walsh, an urban Councillor of Galway, one of a considerable number of elected officials

of Republican sympathies on whose killing we have Murder of direct testimony. Walsh was killed in the middle of Councillor October. He was the proprietor of a public house. Walsh He was the father of eight small children. Five men in civilian clothes, supposed to be Black and Tans, entered his public house about 10 o'clock at night, ordered the crowd out and announced to Walsh that he would be a dead man within an hour. He asked permission to summon a priest and their leader replied: "To hell with the priest!" Then they took him out and his body was found floating in the harbor the next morning. No motive for this crime, except the Republican connections of the victim, could be discovered. Two witnesses, Miss Nellie Craven of Washington, D. C., a cousin of Walsh's. who had been visiting relations in Galway, and Thomas Nolan, who had been sleeping at Walsh's house, and was present when the armed men entered his establishment, gave testimony on this affair.

When Balbriggan was shot up and burned in reprisal for the killing of a sergeant, in a drunken brawl, on the night of September 20,

Balbriggan: Murder of Gibbons and Lawless 1920, two men, James Lawless and John Gibbons, were taken from their homes to the police barracks, and to repeated threats, was finally bayonetted to death at 5 o'clock in the morning, their bodies to the police barracks.

5 o'clock in the morning, their bodies being left on the principal street. Urban Councillor John Derham, who gave testimony burned down, and one of his sons, who had been beaten until he was unconscious by the raiding party, was left inside when the house was set fire to. The young man recovered consciousness in time to crawl to take refuge in the open fields. Councillor Derham testified that three and exposure.



On November 21 fourteen officers of the Imperial British forces were assassinated under conditions hereafter to be referred to in Dublin

Croke Park
Nov. 21, 1920

hotels and boarding houses. That afternoon the Croke Park reprisal occurred. Mr. Nolan testified that he was one of 8,000 persons present at a foot-Imperial British forces surrounded the field, and, without provocation or warning, fired with rifles and machine guns among the spectators, killing ten men, one woman, and three children and wounding about 62 others; 200 more were injured in the resulting panic. The firing lasted ten or twelve minutes. He saw the Imperial British forces fire and rush and fire. And he saw the slain and wounded players and spectators fall. No shot was fired from the crowd either before or after the massacre and no member of the Imperial British forces was injured.*

The evidence would seem to show that the term "reprisal" may be used to cover any case in which wholesale damage is inflicted upon

What Is a "Reprisal"? property or life in Ireland. Reprisals consist some-times in promiscuous killing of unarmed men, women and children, as in the case of the football crowd at Irish towns, such as Thurles, Balbriggan, Galway, Mallow, Templemore, Cork, Tuam, Hospital, Limerick, Granard, Tubercurry, Achenry, Tip-

In Mallow barracks were a troop of the Seventeenth Lancers and a detachment of the Black and Tans. Mr. Dempsey, the Chairman of the Urban Council of that city, testified that on September 27, 1920, Irish Republicans raided the barracks:

To my knowledge, in the actual raid on the barracks there was no person from Mallow, with the possible exception of one or two. About and waited for them in automobiles. They did this while a number of So the raiding party surprised them and held them up and com-

*Major Barnes (House of Commons, 24th November, 1920) asked the Chief Secretary for Ireland what were the total deaths, men, women, and children ground on the 21st of November; how many men, women and children tively, were wounded; whether a child was bayonetted; whether the military of dead and wounded, respectively?

Sir H. Greenwood: Ten men, one woman, and three children (under 14) were killed, or have died as the result of their injuries. These figures interesting died from shock. Twelve men have been detained in hospital for those of men, women or children, respectively. No child was bayonetted. There were no police or military casualties." (Loc. cit., vol. 135, cols. 453, 457.)

pelled them to hold up their hands, with the exception of five or six—they were not in the barracks' square at the time. These five or six ran out with rifles and revolvers and began firing with the result that in the mêlée, the sergeant-major, who wasn't in the barracks, and who was out with the other men, was shot, unfortunately. They took all the arms they had on them and all the arms in the barracks, and they sent out for a doctor and a priest for this man who was injured.

And the Republicans departed without burning the barracks or taking prisoners. In Mallow Town:

Everybody knew what was coming, from what had happened in other towns. The senior officer at Buttevant is in charge of the district that Mallow is in. He and some officers came to Mallow by motor immediately to see what had happened. The three ministers of the town waited on this colonel, and they asked for protection of the town from any reprisals. The officer in charge of the troops gave a guarantee that no reprisals would take place. He gave a guarantee to the Roman Catholic priest, to the Protestant Rector, Canon Hermon, and the Presbyterian Minister, Reverend W. Baker. I forgot to mention that the clergymen in consultation had also wired General Macready, who was commander of the forces in Ireland at this time.

About four o'clock in the afternoon an aeroplane came from Fermoy, the second largest military station in Ireland, and dropped a communication in the barrack yard. After that it flew to Buttevant, and then flew back to Fermoy. We concluded in the town that it was some sort of agreement between the forces.

About half-past ten a lorry of troops arrived in Mallow from Buttevant, and about five minutes after two more lorries arrived with troops from Fermoy. Fermoy is about sixteen miles east of Mallow and Buttevant about seven miles north.

The first thing they did was to fire revolver and rifle shots and scream and fire around the town. The first thing after that they did was to raid some of the public houses and loot them and get drunk. And then they marched to the town hall, the seat of the town council. It was a fine old building—about 150 years old. The stairways of the hall and the doors and the ceilings, of course, were all timber. They were sprinkled all over with petrol, and some incendiary bombs thrown into it, and it was all set afire.

In the Mallow "reprisal" the soldier killed was not assassinated or "ambushed," but was shot in the course of a raid for arms, after he had attempted to shoot members of the attacking force. The Republican forces that conducted the raid were not residents of Mallow. The citizens of the town appealed to the Imperial High Command at Dublin and to the competent local military authority for protection; and a deputation was assured by the officer in command of the district that they would receive protection. The burning and sacking of the town did not take place while the soldiers were in a fever of passion aroused by the sight of their dead comrade, but many hours after his death. Furthermore, the burning of the town was carried out, not by the troops of the local barracks, only a small number of whom participated, but by soldiers who came in lorries from Fermoy and Buttevant, many miles distant. Finally, the numerous circumstances, such as the

dropping of messages at Mallow and Buttevant by an aeroplane sent out from headquarters at Fermoy, the complete equipment of the lorries with incendiary bombs and gasoline sprays, and the simultaneous arrival of the lorries from distant parts, all indicate that the burning and sacking of this town were planned in cold blood and executed with full knowledge of the military authorities in command of the Imperial forces. The term "reprisal" would seem to us to connote, sometimes, a retaliation appropriate neither in kind nor in degree.

It appears that the town or village doomed to "reprisal" was usually the actual seat of an attack upon a member of the British forces, as in the case of Galway, Balbriggan and Mallow. But the

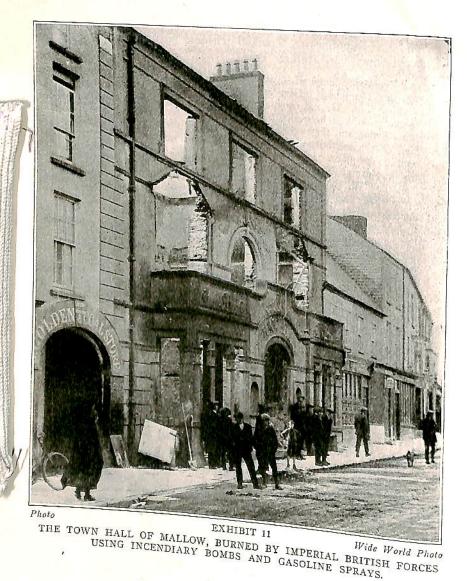
It appears that the town or village doomed to "reprisal" was usually the actual seat of an attack upon a member of the British forces, as in the case of Galway, Balbriggan and Mallow. But the source of the reprisal at Tipperary on November 1, 1920, seems to have been an ambush at Thomastown six miles away. In another instance no known attack was said to have been made on the British forces within a radius of 20 miles of the reprisal. In such cases the use of the term "reprisal" would seem to extend to anticipatory retaliation.

Testimony has been submitted to us which purports to show that during 1917 Imperial British forces perpetrated in Ireland 7 murders, 18 armed assaults on unarmed men, and 11 raids on private houses; arrested 349 civilians, court-martialed 36, and deported 24; forcibly dispersed 2 public meetings; and suppressed 3 newspapers.

During the year 1917 the testimony shows that not a single member of the Imperial British forces was slain in Ireland, except a member of the R. I. C. who was struck while leading a baton charge and afterwards died of his injury. In 1917 the Irish citizens are alleged to have endured 450 outrages, including 7 murders, and refrained from retaliation.

Testimony before us further purports to show that in 1918 Imperial British forces perpetrated in Ireland 6 murders, 61 armed assaults on unarmed civilians and 60 raids on private houses; arrested 1,107, court-martialed 62, and deported 91; proclaimed and broke up by baton and bayonet 32 public assemblies; and suppressed 12 newspapers. In 1918, Irish citizens are alleged to have endured 1,651 outrages. No officer of the Imperial British forces, "policeman" or soldier, was killed in retaliation.

During this period, free speech and civil liberty seem to have been practically suspended in Ireland: The perpetrators of the outrages upon the people apparently went unpunished, even the murderers. The whole force of the Irish Republic seems to have been directed towards constraining the Irish people to endure in patience the increasing terrorism to which they were subjected by the Imperial British forces. Miss MacSwiney testified both to the increasing rigor of British repression and to these efforts of the Irish leaders to persuade the citizenry to patient endurance. During 1919 the Imperial British forces are alleged to have sacked and burned four towns, perpetrated



THE EARLY HOURS OF THE BURNING CITY TAKEN IN T SUNDAY MORNING, DECEMBER 12, 1920. PHOTOGRAPH

8 murders, 476 armed assaults on unarmed civilians, and 13,782 raids on private houses; arrested 959 men, women and children, court-martialed 309, and deported 20; dispersed 959 public meetings; and suppressed 25 newspapers.

During 1919, the Irish citizens began to defend themselves against the Imperial British forces. The evidence would show that those assassinated were popularly believed to be spies or other special instru-

ments of the British terror.

During 1919, the British "reprisal" policy was instituted. It demonstrably consisted in an acute intensification of the already long prevailing British terror. That terror was not initiated by the assassination of British military, was not confined to areas in which these assassinations occurred, and was not absent from areas where there had been no assassinations. It was, therefore, not in the nature of a retaliation, either justifiable or unjustifiable, on the part of the party first attacked. The official use of the term "reprisal" would consequently seem to us the stereotyped ruse de guerre, intended to lead the British and other people into condoning an aggravation of the Imperial British terrorism in Ireland.

"SINN FEIN EXTREMISTS"

In the campaign of murder and arson in Ireland, "shot trying to escape," "refusal to halt," and "reprisals," have appeared to us as termes justificatifs employed by the Imperial British authority. An exculpatory term, "Sinn Fein Extremist," was also presented to us in the course of the evidence. We first noted the term "Sinn Fein Extremist" in the testimony of the assassination of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, and so far as we could discover the term first received its British connotation in connection with that crime.

The Misses Walsh, sisters-in-law of the Lord Mayor, and members of his household when he was assassinated, appeared before us. The story of the murder was told as follows by Miss

Susanna Walsh:

Lord Mayor

MacCurtain

There was a slight knock at the door about one o'clock or quarter past one. Mrs. MacCurtain heard it, and she put her head out of the window and called to find out what they wanted. They said: "Open the house quickly or we will break the door in." Mrs. MacCurtain wanted to go down. He said: "I will go, Mary." She said: "No, you mustn't. I will go down." But before she could get down to the door, it was burst in. Eight or nine men rushed in, with blackened faces and long coats, and caught her. Several of them held her, and the rest rushed upstairs. At the same time—I had a little red coat I used to throw over me, and I went out to the top of the landing. I heard the noise downstairs, and I heard the baby cry, and I ran downstairs to take the baby, for I knew that my brother-in-law would be in a terrible way. I arrived at the first landing just as two big men with blackened faces and big coats on them got to his door. And I heard the first man say, "Come out, Curtain!" And my brother-in-law said, "Give me

time to dress. I am not yet ready." When my brother-in-law said, "Give me time to dress," I said, "Give me the baby, please." And they pushed me back. And I ran back to the bathroom, and I heard my sister shout, "Murder, murder, the police are murdering us all." And a neighbor woman who lives next door said, "Who is shot?" And I would die with all of them. And as I went upstairs. I thought moaning in the corner, and I looked, and my brother-in-law lay just outside his bedroom door with blood coming from the region of his

Mrs. MacCurtain called for help from the windows and immediately the house was fired on from the street. The disguised raiders then disappeared. Shortly afterwards, armed British soldiers, uniformed and undisguised, made a supplementary raid on the house, but the Lord Mayor was already dead and laid out for burial.

Thomas MacCurtain, Lord Mayor of the City of Cork, was a successful young business man. He had five children, the oldest ten years, and he supported three orphan nieces and an aged father. Several people of all classes in Cork. In his funeral procession marched the resenting the other local religious organizations, as well as thousands days before his death, the Lord Mayor had protested in the City Council and police, and declared that the Irish Volunteers would preserve order.

In the months preceding his death his home and business premises had been raided by the military or police several times. On one of tain's room, three days before one of her children was born and a few were prevalent in Cork that the Lord Mayor was to be killed by the Morgan, Chairman of the Urban Council of Thurles, then in Wormtenced to death by the Royal Irish Constabulary."

After the death of Lord Mayor MacCurtain the British Administration in Ireland announced that he had been killed by "Sinn Fein Extremists." We can discover no basis for this statement. Testimony was presented to us that at the inquest the British authorities responsible for this charge were directly challenged to produce any evidence of produced nor was the charge officially repeated thereafter. No such evidence was less, it persisted in the press while public indignation was at its highest was introduced attaching the responsibility for the crime to the "police."

The Coroner's jury held certain British officials, including Inspector Swanzy, responsible for Lord Mayor MacCurtain's death.

Miss Susanna Walsh testified that the home of Lord Mayor Mac-Curtain's widow had been raided by Imperial British Forces twenty times since the murder. Your Commission had occasion to call the attention of the British Ambassador at Washington to one of these raids, in which Mrs. MacCurtain was reported to have been shot at, and which occurred a few days after we had cabled to her an invitation to testify before us.

While we were sitting, a priest named Father Griffin was mentioned in testimony as the possessor of a great deal of evidence regarding atrocities committed by British forces. A few days later he disappeared; and his body was subsequently found in a bog. Death had apparently resulted from bullet wounds. During interpellations in the British Parliament, brought to our notice concerning this murder, the British press reported that Sir Hamar Greenwood, hesitating for a reply, was prompted by a whisper, "Say the Sinn Feiners did it," loud enough to be heard in the press gallery. According to the newspaper accounts this prompting whisper came either from Mr. Winston Churchill, or, according to the correspondent of the New Statesman, London, from Premier Lloyd George.

The phrase "Sinn Fein Extremists" casts doubt on the loyalty of the deceased to the Irish Republic, and in the Republican view contains an aspersion on his memory. It tends to make Irish Republicans suspicious one of another. It was invoked in the murder of a Republican Lord Mayor and of a Republican priest. It was also invoked in the burning of Cork. The attention of the Commission was called by several witnesses to the persistent efforts of officials of His Britannic Majesty's Government to create the impression, without the offer of evidence, that citizens of Cork had burned their own city.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified, in effect: On the night of December 11, 1920, by the military curfew law Cork citizens were forbidden to be out of doors, without military permission, between the hours of 10 P. M. and 3 A. M. About 9 P.M. the streets were cleared by shots from the British military. The fires began at several points about 10 P. M. in the main thoroughfare of the city. At 3 A.M. another fire was started in the City Hall separated by the River Lee from the 10 P. M. conflagrations. Previous attempts had been made to fire the city. During the night in question military trucks filled with soldiers patroled the deserted burning streets. The fire brigade deposed that they were shot at while attempting to extinguish the flames. Exclusive of the area of the City Hall fire, about one square mile of the city was burned out. The loss was esti-

DECEMBER

BRITISH FORCES,

IMPERIAL

 $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{Y}$

BURNED

mated at \$20,000,000. Besides the business premises, and the seat of the Republican administration with its records, all the premises of the Republican political organization were destroyed.

It may be noted that in his testimony before us Lord Mayor O'Callaghan definitely charged the burning of that city to the Imperial British forces, but did not offer direct proof to establish this charge. He placed in evidence an attested copy of the following telegram sent by him together with Messrs. Walsh and De Roiste, Members of the Dail Eirann, to Sir Hamar Greenwood, Lord R. Cecil, Messrs. Asquith and Henderson, and Commander Kenworthy:

On behalf of the whole citizens, we absolutely and most emphatically repudiate the vile suggestion that Cork city was burned by any action of the citizens. In the name of truth, justice and civilization, we demand an impartial civilian inquiry into the circumstances of the city's destruction.

We are quite willing to submit evidence before any international tribunal, or even a tribunal of Englishmen-like Bentinck, Henderson, Kenworthy and Cecil.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan further testified:

That demand for an impartial inquiry was supported by the Cork Chamber of Commerce, which, as I told you a short time ago, had already wired to Sir Hamar Greenwood, Imperial Chief Secretary for Ireland, and had asked for protection for their property. Up to then the demand for protection had only resulted in increasing the incendiarism, and they sent the following wire:

"The Cork Incorporated Chamber of Commerce and Shipping express their astonishment at the statements made by you in the House of Commons with reference to the destruction of Cork. We demand that, as Chief Secretary, you make personal investigation on the spot of the true facts, when incontrovertible evidence will be placed before you, and that a judicial commission of inquiry be set up without delay. We claim that all damage be made good out of government funds.

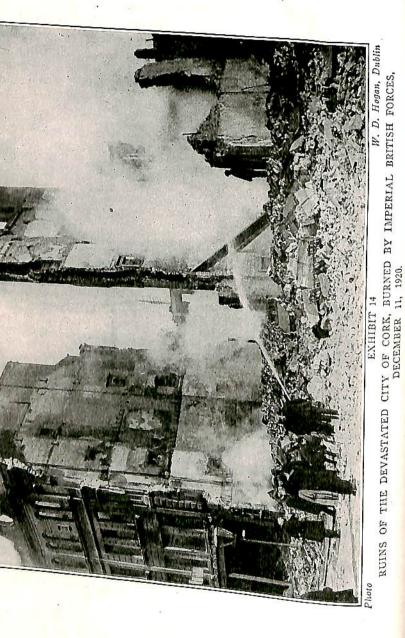
"The Chamber begs to draw your attention to the fact that on November 29th they wired you with reference to incendiary fires occurring in Cork, and requested immediate protection for citizens' property, to which telegram no reply was made by you.

" (Signed) Danckert, Honorable Secretary."

That was also adopted by the Cork Harbor Board, on the motion of Mr. Benjamin Haughton, one of the Unionist members of the Board; and by the Cork Employers' Federation.

The Imperial British Government ordered an inquiry to be held, presided over by Major-General Strickland, in Cork, who was the officer commanding in Cork. Major-General Strickland duly reported to the Imperial British Government. His report was suppressed by that government.

Your Commission had submitted to it copies of the reports of the British Labor Commission and of the Irish Labor Commission, both of which bodies, having made a direct and searching investigation, concluded that the forces of the Crown were guilty of the destruction of



Cork. The conclusions of these two commissions as to the guilt of the Crown forces and the responsibility of the British Government appear to us to be given greater weight by the refusal of the British Government to permit a civil inquiry, by the secrecy with which the military inquiry of General Strickland was conducted, by the suppression of the report of General Strickland, and by the admission in the House of Commons of Sir Hamar Greenwood, Chief Secretary for Ireland, that certain Black and Tans had been mildly disciplined for the part they were shown by the Strickland report to have had in the burning of Cork.*

"Sinn Fein Extremist" would seem to be a term used exclusively by the British. The term is sometimes employed by them to connote murderers, and incendiaries, engaged in the destruction of the lives and property of Irish Republicans. In the case of the murder of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, a British-summoned coroner's jury charged certain agents of the Imperial British Government with the crime; and in the case of the burning of Cork, General Strickland's military tribunal apparently found certain Black and Tans were culpable; though in both cases members of the Imperial British Government had averred that the guilty parties were "Sinn Fein Extremists." We would deprecate the use of the term "Sinn Fein Extremist" by responsible ministers of the Imperial British Government.

Selected Irish Republicans would appear to have been murdered, singly and in numbers, surreptitiously and publicly. In domiciliary murders, without notoriety, silence followed. When the position or profession of the victim made silence impracticable, the British-made "Sinn Fein Extremist" was invoked. When the victim was in British custody, the Ley de Fuga acted. And wholesale slaying and destruction were justified by the British "reprisals."

Besides the slaying of selected Republican citizens, and the destruction of Republican cities, towns and villages, indiscriminate violence also occurred. Miss Ellen Wilkinson of Manchester, England, was an eye-witness of a shooting expedition, to which she testified as follows:

Indiscriminate Shooting

Curfew was at ten o'clock. We went to our room. According to law no one is supposed to have a light or look out of the window. But we turned our lights out and wrapped ourselves up and went to the window. First of all there came the soldiers in extended formation, each wearing tin helmets—the shrapnel helmets—and carrying guns with fixed bayonets. And then came three armored cars packed with soldiers. . . . They went on by and when they came back, they fired into the houses at a certain level. We saw the bullet marks next morning. That, of course, is a terrible thing. Many people have been killed on account of this indiscriminate firing from motor lorries. . . . It lasted from ten till three.

^{*} Vide also Appendix G.

Mrs. Agnes B. King, of Ironton, Ohio, testified to the use of searchlights by the Imperial British Forces, in a similar shooting expedition witnessed by her.

It would appear that the Imperial British Forces, in organized bodies, on certain occasions, testified to before us, have engaged in indiscriminate shooting of the non-combatant Irish people in their homes

WHERE THE RESPONSIBILITY LIES

It was testified before us that coroner's juries, summoned by the Imperial Administration in Ireland, found that Thomas Dwyer of Ragg, James McCarthy, Patrick Lynch and Lord Mayor MacCurtain were murdered by the members of the Royal Irish Constabulary; John A Lynch and the Buckley youth are alleged to have been assassinated by the military. It was deposed that in the case of Nunan the attempt to murder was made at the order of an Imperial British soldier; and that in the case of the Buckley youth an officer of His Majesty's regiment of Cameron Highlanders was in command of the party. Most of the other murders including the Croke Park massacre were attributed to

Your Commission has been impressed by the face that ordinary civil processes early ceased to be invoked by British authority in the investigation of surreptitious and public assassination of Irish citizens by agents of, or members of, the Imperial British forces, officers and men, disguised or wearing His Majesty's uniform; and that such investigation was relegated to specially formed military tribunals, sitting usually in secret:* The British military seem to have been at the same time prosecutor, judge,

The testimony shows that the Imperial British authorities in cases such as the burning and slaying in Balbriggan, Thurles, Galway, Mallow and other Irish towns, have abstained from punishing the forces engaged on the alleged ground that the actual criminals could

*Lord R. Cecil (House of Commons, 1st November, 1920): When my right

hon. Friend speaks of inquiries, are these inquiries made in private or public? Sir H. Greenwood: Some inquiries are made in private or public-My own experience in Ireland is that the most effective inquiry is made in

Mr. Devlin: From whom does the right hon. Gentleman make these in-

Sir H. Greenwood: From those officers and persons who are responsible me for their conduct. (Loc. cit., vol. 134 cole 27.20.) to me for their conduct. (Loc. cit., vol. 134, cols. 27-28.) Mr. Kiley (House of Commons, 11th November, 1920) asked the Chief Secretary for Ireland whether at every inquiry held into alleged reprisals in Ireland there has been present some person with land there has been present some person with land there has been present some person with land the lan

Ireland there has been present some person with legal training or qualifications; and if not, in the case of how many inquiries such a such a such as a such and if not, in the case of how many inquiries such a person has been present?

Sir H Greenwood: As I have already stated the interior has been present? Sir H. Greenwood: As I have already stated, the inquiries into such allegations are conducted by responsible police or military of into such allegatings tions are conducted by responsible police or military officers upon whose findings

not be identified.* It seems improbable to us that the considerable forces employed for such expeditions of murder and destruction could absent themselves from their barracks, could use military motor trucks to transport themselves to the doomed towns, and expend British ammunition in shooting Irish citizens and gasoline in burning their property, and yet could leave behind no discoverable signs of their identity.

The testimony before us mentions the participation of District Inspector Cruise in the Galway reprisal; of an unnamed officer in the Mallow reprisal; of District Inspector Lowndes and two subordinate officers in the reprisal at Ballylorby. The Officers in Reprisals Mallow reprisal is shown to have resulted from a concerted military maneuver participated in by troops from Fermoy and Buttevant. The Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial British Forces in Ireland, General Macready, forewarned, did not prevent this military sacking of Mallow. The Imperial British General commanding in Galway commended the assassins and incendiaries in Galway City; incited them to repeat their depredations; and immediately thereafter two more murders occurred there.

The Restoration of Order in Ireland Act of 1920 would seem to give to the Imperial military authorities in Ireland the administration of criminal law in set areas there. But this law does not dispense with trial; and it gives the military no sanction either for assassination, or for the invention of new crimes; and consequently the penalty attached to such crimes is also illegal. There seems no sanction in the published civil or military codes of British justice for these assassinations. If the Irish are rebels to British authority it would seem to us that their assassination at least in custody must be contrary to British law.

Such assassination would seem likewise to be contrary to the assumption that the Irish are prisoners of war, for it is forbidden by the Hague Convention.

And the ethical as well as the legal aspects of the killing of the handcuffed Buckley and of the indiscriminate shooting up of sleeping towns and of football crowds would seem to be defensible by no standard of human conduct.

DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY

In examining the evidence relating to crimes committed against life by the Imperial British forces, we have been continually confronted with the question of provocation; but in the destruction of property

^{*} After describing the murder of two men, the destruction of more than twenty houses and a factory at Balbriggan, Sir H. Greenwood (House of Commons, 20th October, 1920) said: "I myself have had the fullest inquiry made into the case. I will tell the House what I found. I found that from 100 to 150 men went to Balbriggan determined to revenge the death of a popular comrade shot at and murdered in cold blood. I find it is impossible out of that 150 to find the men who did the deed, who did the burning. I have had the most searching inquiry made." (Loc. cit., vol. 133, col. 947.)



the question of provocation cannot enter and the prohibitions of law, both domestic and international, are precise. If Great Britain is not at war with Ireland, there is no conceivable condition that would justify the Imperial British forces in destroying the public property of Irish cities and towns or private property of Irish citizens—except after due process of law, or with the consent of the owners and proper provision for damages.

If a state of war does exist in Ireland, the situation as regards wanton destruction of property is unchanged. The Laws of War, as set forth in the Hague Convention of 1907, to which the Government of Great Britain is a signatory, positively forbid the destruction of property, except as a necessary and unavoidable consequence of military operations. The prohibitions are particularly explicit as regards private property. Article 23 of the Hague Convention declares:

In addition to the prohibitions provided by special conventions, it is especially forbidden—

(g) To destroy or seize the enemy's property, unless such destruction or seizure be imperatively demanded by the necessities of war.

BURNING OF TOWNS

We have heard testimony of eye-witnesses to the burning of considerable areas of the following Irish cities, towns and villages: Cork, Balbriggan, Mallow, Galway, Tuam, Feakle, Limerick, Templemore, Ennistymon, Lahinch and Miltown-Malbay—all except Cork incontestably burned by Imperial British forces. There has also been placed in evidence a document listing all Irish cities, towns and villages alleged to have been destroyed in part by the Imperial British forces. This list includes towns and cities named above, but, except as to these, there is no testimony of eye-witnesses before us. (See map.)

Save for the doctrine of "reprisal" which has no sanction either in the laws of civilized nations defining police power or in the code of war of civilized nations, no military necessity has been urged, so far as we have been able to discover, in justification of the burning of any of the Irish towns regarding which we have had evidence. It is difficult to characterize the doctrine of "reprisal" in any other manner except as a relic of barbarism. Yet we have had presented to us evidence that this policy was condoned at Balbriggan, commended at Galway, and planned at Mallow by officers of the Imperial High Command.

OFFICIAL SANCTIONS FOR DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY

A memorandum submitted to us by Counsel for the American Association for the Recognition of the Irish Republic, states:

The official sanction for these reprisals is complete, consisting of:

1. Typewritten notices signed by Brigadier-General Higginson served on the occupants of the "marked houses." The text of these notices is not available, but their substance is sufficiently indicated by the official statement of the reprisals.

2. The official statement published by order of the Brigade-Major at Cork in the Cork papers. This statement is published in the Cork Weekly Examiner, January 8, 1921, as follows:

OFFICIAL STATEMENT

We have received the following official statement for publication,

which was telephoned by the Brigade-Major at Cork:

As a result of the ambush and attack on the police at Midleton and the Glebe House it was decided by the military Governor that certain houses in the vicinity of the outrages were to be destroyed, as the inhabitants were bound to have known of the ambush and attack. and that they neglected to give any information either to the military

The following houses were duly destroyed between 3 P. M. and 6 P. M. on 1st January; Mr. John O'Shea's, Midleton; Mr. Paul M'Carthy's, do.; Mr. Edward Carey's, do.; Mr. Cotter's, Ballyadam; Mr. Donovan's, do.; Mr. Michael Dorgan's, Knockgriffin; Mr. Ahern,

Previous to the burnings Notice B was served on the persons affected, giving them one hour to clear out valuables, but not furniture. No foodstuffs, corn or hay were destroyed.

3. An official communication issued by General Headquarters in Dublin on January 1, 1921, the text of which, as reported by the Weekly Irish Times, January 8, 1921 (page 1), is as follows:

The following communication was issued by General Headquarters in Dublin on Sunday evening:

"As a result of an ambush of police on December 29th at Midleton, Co. Cork (a martial law area) in which one policeman was killed and eight wounded, two of whom have since died, the houses of seven inhabitants living in the vicinity, and who were bound to have known of the ambush, were destroyed on Saturday by order of the Military

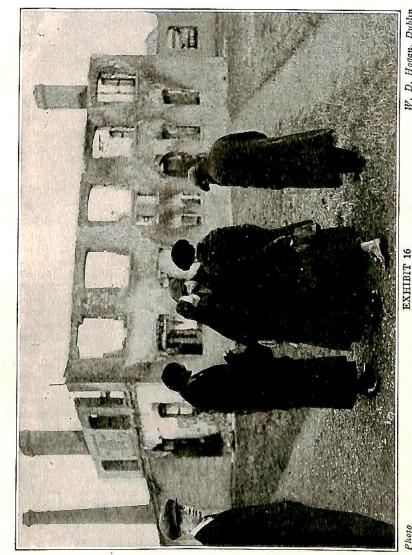
"The occupants were given on hour's notice to remove their belong-

INDUSTRIAL DESTRUCTION

It is worthy of note that, while the primary motive for the destruction of lives and towns seems to be to strike terror into the hearts of the civilian population, this motive is mixed with another—to destroy the principal industries, presumably for the purpose of reducing to destitution and starvation the working classes which are mainly Republican

The destruction of the principal hosiery factory at Balbriggan was testified to by Mr. John Derham, a Hosiery Factory member of the Urban Council of Balbriggan:

The factory would be about 500 yards from the nearest burned dwelling. There is a railroad embankment passing through our town. about 10 to 15 feet high, and it is on the sea side of the embankment that the factory is situated. You cannot see it from the town. It was burned next morning. Totally destroyed; one hundred thousand pounds loss. It is owned in London. The manager is an Englishman. There is nothing in a political line there. Only to leave destitution in



BRITISH WRECKED

the place. One hundred and twenty people worked in the factory and three hundred more in their homes.

The burning of this factory would seem to have been a deliberate act, as was the burning at Mallow, where the troops, equipped with of the town, in order to burn the condensed-milk factory. No military or of the Mallow condensed-milk factory appears in the evidence.

In addition to the burning down of factories situated in or contiguous to towns that were burned, the evidence indicates that there has been a persistent and concerted attempt on the land to destroy her one distinctive industry, the co-

A majority of the witnesses before the Commission presented evidence relative to the destruction of creameries, from which we select a statement sent to us by Mr. George Russell (Æ), the celebrated quote from it:

The cooperative movement in Ireland has gained world-wide recognition as one of the sanest and most beneficent of national movements. Its membership included men of all parties and creeds in Ireland, and widely-spread in Illeton.

Its it is as popular and widely-spread in Ulster as in other provinces. Its constitution and the rules of its societies forbade the discussion of on this basic societies. political and sectarian matters. On this basis many thousands of Unionists were able to join with their Nationalist fellow countrymen in an all-Ireland movement for their mutual benefit. Over one thousand societies have been created, with an annual turnover now exceeding eleven million pounds. The creameries, bacon factories, mills and agricultural stores created by cooperative societies are a familiar feature in the Irish countryside. Up to the moment of writing, forty-two attacks have been made on cooperative societies by the armed forces of the Crown. In these attacks cooperative societies by the armed forces of the Crown. In these attactive agricultural stores have also been ground, their machinery looted. wrecked, agricultural stores have been killed wounded bester burned, property looted. employees have been killed, wounded, beaten, threatened or othewise ill-treated. Why have these economic organizations been specially attacked? Because they have hundreds of members, and if barracks have been burned or nolice have been killed or wounded in the large have been burned or police have been killed or wounded in the lamentable strife now being waged in Ireland, and if the armed forces of the Crown cannot capture those actually guilty of the offences, the policy of those actually guilty of the offences, the policy of reprisals, condoned by the spokesmen of the Government, has led to the wrecking of any enterprise in the neighborhood, the destruction of which would inflict widespread injury and hurt the interests of the greatest number of people. I say this has been done without regard to the innocence or guilt of the present whose property is attacked. In other page 2012 Pussell I say this has been done without regard to the innocence or guilt of the effectively and completely disposes of the allegations that the engage of the allegations that the engage of the elegations that the engage of the elegation of the elegation of the elegation of the engage of the elegation of the elega persons whose property is attacked. [In other paragraphs Mr. Russen of them were Republican arsenals]



W. D. Hogan, Dublin F CLEEVE'S FACTORY, MALLOW. BRITISH FORCES.

Ireland is an agricultural country. The destruction of the creameries has crippled, if not ruined, one of the principal Irish industries,

forcing farmers to kill or to sell for slaughter or export their milk cattle, under most unfavorable condi-Crops and tions at whatever the market would bring. An equally Animals

serious blow has been struck at Irish agriculture by the Imperial British forces through the destruction of crops and the indiscriminate shooting of live stock. Miss Ellen G. Wilkinson, an English woman who made a tour of inspection over a large part of agricultural Ireland on behalf of the Women's International League,

When I was in West Clare and Limerick there was a wholesale burning of hay ricks. That was extremely important, because on the hay ricks depended the cattle, and hence the creameries. And of course, in burning the hay ricks you destroyed the very foundations of Irish agricultural prosperity. It was said by the British military authorities that these were reprisals against Sinn Feiners; but that was not so, because in Pallan and Kenry [sic] in Kildare, which are Protestant settlements, their ricks were burned, too.

When we went to Limerick we were taken to Brennan's farm, five miles out of Limerick. It was owned by a widow. Her two sons were heroes in the countryside. One of them, Michael Brennan, is chairman of the Clare County Council. Of course, they are both on the run. And the English officers, rightly or wrongly, put down many of the occurrences in this community to them. So the English officers went to the house, told Mrs. Brennan to get out immediately and burned the house and the

In another section of the report we have called attention to testimony that soldiers passing through the country in motor lorries have made a practice of shooting at farm animals along the way. And the testimony of John Charles Clark and others shows that considerable numbers of livestock have been destroyed by the burning of barns and

THE BRITISH TERROR IN IRELAND

Article 46 of the Hague Convention states: "Family honor and rights, individual life and private property, as well as religious convictions and worship, must be respected. Private property may not be confiscated." The British terror in Ireland would seem to us to violate not merely this article but all law of peace and of war, private and public, human and divine. In its long continuance, complete organization, ruthlessness and all-pervading character, it would seem to your Commission almost without parallel in the practice of civilized nations.

The testimony of Mrs. Muriel MacSwiney, the Misses Walsh, Miss Craven and others allowed us to realize the extent to which the sanctity of the Irish home is violated. A total of 48,474 raids by armed British on Irish homes in 1920, compiled from official Irish Republican sources, was presented to us. These raids would seem to take place

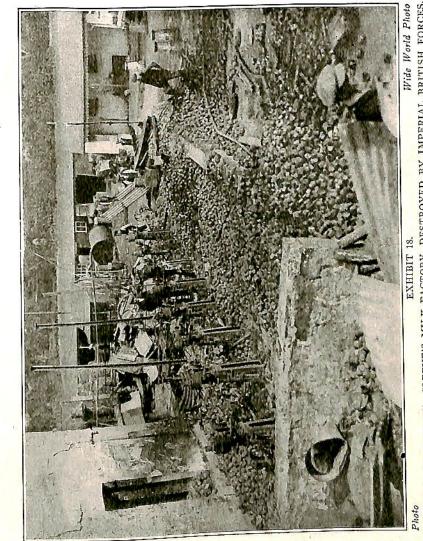


EXHIBIT 18. CLEEVE'S MILK FACTORY, DESTROYED

m

m

te

111

CE

n

D.

ti

C

N

Si

usually in the night; and their avowed purpose seemed to be in part to find secreted arms and their avowed purpose seemed to be in part to find secreted arms and "wanted" men.

The men sought by the raiders were said to be "on the run," some marrest; others, as has been said to be "on the run," some by the International States of the said to be "on the run," some by the International States of the said to be "on the run," some said to be "on the run from arrest; others, as has been shown, from assassination by the roll Reitich. "On the Run" perial British forces. Lord Mayor MacSwiney, Lord the run" Mayor O'Callaghan testified that he had not been able to enter his only that the two years. It would be had not been able to enter his only that the had not been able to enter his only the had not been able to e home for two years. It would appear from testimony already shared him on the family of a father and appear from testimony already on the full on the family of a father and appear from testimony already shared him on the full of the fu that the family of a father or husband, son or brother "on the full shared his peril even in his at shared his peril even in his absence.

And in some places, those who were not "on the run," and the said firm and aged, the women and children, would appear to feel safet the fields the Derham testification. the fields than in their homes. Mr. Derham the fields that for a west Cemeteries that for a week after the sack of Balbriggan, the roll They and people "spent the night in the country. They did not be a spent the night in the country. came, you wait until night to go. When four o'clock, of the ditches. To or barns or wait until night to go. When four o'clock, or end of see them going of the see farmer's stables or barns or haylofts or anything they could get.

A Two-thirds of the stables or anything they could get. the ditches. Two-thirds of the people left the town during the

And of a night in Mallow, Mr. Frank Dempsey testified: There is a graveyard immediately behind the Roman Catholic ldren spent the Protestant Characteristics. There is a graveyard immediately behind the Roman Catholic the woman the night sitting and quite a number of the days of the d children spent the Protestant Church, and quite a number of the to this she have. Connolly on the gravestones of the gravestones on the gravestones of the gravestones on the gravestones of the gravestone One woman, Mrs. Connolly, who had a baby about three days She halve, of course, left and took is get up on the gravestones—on the gravestones—on days She halve, of course, left and took is get up on the gravestones—on days She halve, of course, left and took is get up on the gravestones—on the graves of the gravestones—on the graves of the graves o to this she had to get up out of bed with her baby, of course, her all night and to baby and so bed with her baby, of course, her all night and to baby and so bed with her baby, of course, her array and so graveyard with her baby. up and took had to get up out of bed with her baby, of course all night and she got pneumonic new parts of the graveyard with old woman who got pneumonic new parts of the baby is alive yet. all night and took her baby and remained out in the graveyard with her baby is alive yet.

When to get up out of bed with her baby, or old woman who got pneumonia and died. The baby is alive yet.

old woman who went to this graveyard got sick and died.

What then t

What they feared could be appreciated from Mr. Morgan's to A Niet. mony of the experience of his family at Thurles:

I heard shooting going on in the light and had got ready to go shooting on in the town. When I heard the said twas only isolated short. When I heard the heavy ont there are my wife isolated short. On the twentieth of January, about in the bed thought it was going on in the town. When I heard the property of this room in the said to find the said to my wife, "We must set of this room had the said the said to my wife, "We must set of this room had the said the So I said was only isolated shots, and then I heard in tection from got down shots, we shall be in danger. If there to my only isolated shots, and then I heard out of bed and stray shots, we shall be in danger. Heard to have the side of the side out of bed are any wife, "We shots, and then I need tection from the got down to a lower basement where it was fairly got on all four back. I we shall be in danger." fairly got to a lower basement where it was fairly got to a lower basement where it was fairly got to a lower basement where it was fairly got to a lower basement where it was fairly got to a lower basement where it was got we had tection for and got down to a lower basement where it was fairly end go back. I went back and also from the front, because back. I went back and also from the front, because to go back for a bullet should come in I dragged him to go time. on all fours back and also from the front, because we lead to go back for a bullet should come in. I dragged him the first as I got the some clothes to cover as All that time to the some clothes to cover as All that time to the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as as I got the some clothes to cover as a cove on all fours back and also from the front, because going back for some clothes youngster out of his cot. downlink door twith the clothes to come in. I dragged him the swished by facing clothes got nearer and nearer. Just as I got and the heard bullets bitting the house. the said is got in the standard bullets bitting the house. basement tor some clothes to come in. I are door twith the clothes to cover us. All that use swished by the door street. The bullets hitting the house, the plaster fall: where we were standing. We heard the swished by the clothes I heard and nearer. Just as I be the plaster falling off the were standing. We heard the ceiling. I placed my wife and flat on the floor. We tried to protect ourselves as well as we could. It was a miserable cold night. My wife, in her condition, being within two weeks of her confinement, was in a terror-stricken state. We lay there. The firing continued. The heavy volleys we heard outside seemed to pierce every window in the house. Then the firing moved back to town again. It lasted altogether about an hour, and it stopped. We remained in the same position, anxious to know if it would break out any more. In half an hour's time it started again, but on the second occasion it did not last so long. Only about ten minutes. We could not stir from the position we were in because we did not know at what moment it would break out again. So that we had to lie on the stone floor all night.

The terror spread to homes not the objective of attack. The Rev. Father Cotter gave the following description of an evening in Galway:

With the lights out in my room, I peeped out Evening in under the blinds and saw what appeared to be about Galway two hundred fifty soldiers or police halt at the door of the hotel. Immediately after the order "Halt!" came the word "Fire!"; so they shot there for several hours through the street, terrifying everyone. I left my bed and lay under the window-it was a stone buildingto escape a possible bullet.

And the terror would seem not to pass with the night. Daniel T. Broderick, an ex-American soldier, testified:

I have seen them [soldiers] travel along the roads Country there, and if a dog barked at their trucks-lorries, as Roads they call them-that dog would be instantly shot. And it was a regular habit of theirs to shoot at houses adjoining the public road, and to take pot shot at cattle along the road as they went along,

Near the cities the highways would seem to hold both the terror and the refugees. Mrs. Agnes B. King testified that she went out from Dublin:

I went out to Balbriggan the day before Patrick Lynch was killed. It seemed to me that hundreds of Black and Tans were on the road going out. As you approached the town, you met the people fleeing. Sometimes they were taking all they had with them. I met many women with children huddled about their skirts, fleeing from the town.

The terror that runs on the country roads would seem to abide in the city streets. Concerning conditions in Dublin, October, 1920. Mr. Denis Morgan testified:

You might be going down the main streets any City Streets time of the day and suddenly you hear a shout. "Whoop," and suddenly both ends of the street are stopped up. Shots are fired over the heads of the bystanders and then everyone is searched. Now they are always accompanied by armored cars carrying machine guns. The armored cars drive up on the foot path where the people stand so that they have to clear out in all directions in order to escape. On almost any street of Dublin you can see these armored cars going along with bayonets sticking out, and very often they fire shots, apparently to see the women and people scream and fly in all directions.*

^{*} Note the bearing of such happenings on the "refusal to halt" and "trving to escape" shootings.

usually in the night; and their avowed purpose seemed to be in part to find secreted arms and "wanted" men.

The men sought by the raiders were said to be "on the run," some from arrest; others, as has been shown, from assassination by the Im-"On the Run" perial British forces. Lord Mayor MacSwiney, "on the run," saw his family rarely and by stealth. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified that he had not been able to enter his own home for two years. It would appear from testimony already cited that the family of a father or husband, son or brother "on the run," shared his peril even in his absence.

And in some places, those who were not "on the run," and the infirm and aged, the women and children, would appear to feel safer in the fields than in their homes. Mr. Derham testified that for a week after the sack of Balbriggan, the towns-Ditches and people "spent the night in the country. They did not Cemeteries wait until night to go. When four o'clock, or evening came, you would see them going away to the country, stopping in the farmer's stables or barns or haylofts or anything they could get, or in the ditches. Two-thirds of the people left the town during the week."

And of a night in Mallow, Mr. Frank Dempsey testified:

There is a graveyard immediately behind the Roman Catholic Church and behind the Protestant Church, and quite a number of women and children spent the night sitting on the gravestones—on the tombstones. One woman, Mrs. Connolly, who had a baby about three days previous to this—she had to get up out of bed with her baby, of course. She got up and took her baby and remained out in the graveyard with her baby all night and she got pneumonia and died. The baby is alive yet. Another old woman who went to this graveyard got sick and died.

What they feared could be appreciated from Mr. Morgan's testimony of the experience of his family at Thurles:

On the twentieth of January, about 11:10, my wife A Night in was in bed and my boy of five years was in the cot. I had a Home put out the light and had got ready to go to bed when I heard shooting going on in the town. When I heard the shooting first I thought it was only isolated shots, and then I heard heavy volleys. So I said to my wife, "We must get out of this room immediately. If there are any stray shots, we shall be in danger." We hastily got out of bed and got down to a lower basement where it was fairly good protection from the side and also from the front, because we were in the back. I went back and got the youngster out of his cot. I had to go on all fours lest a bullet should come in. I dragged him down and had to go back for some clothes to cover us. All that time the firing was going on heavily. And it got nearer and nearer. Just as I got inside the basement with the clothes I heard bullets hitting the house. There was a door there facing the street. The bullets came in through the hall and swished by the door where we were standing. We heard the glass going and the plaster falling off the ceiling. I placed my wife and the little boy

flat on the floor. We tried to protect ourselves as well as we could. It was a miserable cold night. My wife, in her condition, being within two weeks of her confinement, was in a terror-stricken state. We lay there. The firing continued. The heavy volleys we heard outside seemed to pierce every window in the house. Then the firing moved back to town again. It lasted altogether about an hour, and it stopped. We remained in the same position, anxious to know if it would break out any more. In half an hour's time it started again, but on the second occasion it did not last so long. Only about ten minutes. We could not stir from the position we were in because we did not know at what moment it would break out again. So that we had to lie on the stone floor all night.

The terror spread to homes not the objective of attack. The Rev. Father Cotter gave the following description of an evening in Galway:

With the lights out in my room, I peeped out Evening in under the blinds and saw what appeared to be about Galway two hundred fifty soldiers or police halt at the door of the hotel. Immediately after the order "Halt!" came the word "Fire!"; so they shot there for several hours through the street, terrifying everyone. I left my bed and lay under the window-it was a stone buildingto escape a possible bullet.

And the terror would seem not to pass with the night. Daniel T. Broderick, an ex-American soldier, testified:

I have seen them [soldiers] travel along the roads Country there, and if a dog barked at their trucks-lorries, as Roads they call them-that dog would be instantly shot. And it was a regular habit of theirs to shoot at houses adjoining the public road, and to take pot shot at cattle along the road as they went along.

Near the cities the highways would seem to hold both the terror and the refugees. Mrs. Agnes B. King testified that she went out from Dublin:

I went out to Balbriggan the day before Patrick Lynch was killed. It seemed to me that hundreds of Black and Tans were on the road going out. As you approached the town, you met the people fleeing. Sometimes they were taking all they had with them. I met many women with children huddled about their skirts, fleeing from the town.

The terror that runs on the country roads would seem to abide in the city streets. Concerning conditions in Dublin, October, 1920, Mr. Denis Morgan testified:

You might be going down the main streets any City Streets time of the day and suddenly you hear a shout, "Whoop," and suddenly both ends of the street are stopped up. Shots are fired over the heads of the bystanders and then everyone is searched. Now they are always accompanied by armored cars carrying machine guns. The armored cars drive up on the foot path where the people stand so that they have to clear out in all directions in order to escape. On almost any street of Dublin you can see these armored cars going along with bayonets sticking out, and very often they fire shots, apparently to see the women and people scream and fly in all directions.*

^{*} Note the bearing of such happenings on the "refusal to halt" and "trying to escape" shootings.



Laurence Ginnell, for many years a member of the British Parliament, gave us this picture of the occupied city of Dublin as it was in March, 1920:

The streets were filled with fully armed soldiers marching about with fixed bayonets and bombs hanging at their belts. Often tanks, even in the daytime, rolled along. Aeroplanes hovered over the city of Dublin incessantly. There were soldiers at the railroad stations and at most of the bridges leading into the city. The people live in a state of military siege.

The Irish who live in this terror would seem also called upon to endure restrictions of their movements. It was stated in evidence that 7,287 Republicans had been arrested by the Imperial British forces in Ireland during 1920; and that the populace still at large were by proclamation forbidden to enter or leave certain areas, to possess motor cars, to travel twenty miles by motor, or to be on the streets after a given hour, without military permission. This curfew hour would seem to fall as early as five o'clock in the afternoon, at the whim of some Imperial British officer.

Violation of these ordinances may end fatally. Such restrictions deprive the Irish citizens of most organized and unorganized occasions of social or community life.

RELIGIOUS SERVICES

Several witnesses have given testimony on the practice of stationing fully armed soldiers or policemen in the Roman Catholic churches during services. John Tangney, former member of the R. I. C., testified (corroborated by Daniel Galvin, ex-R. I. C.) as to orders issued to the police by General Deasey in the section of Tipperary where he was stationed in May, 1920:

These orders were that all policemen should go to Mass, in formation. The two in front were to take revolvers and the last two were to take rifles. The revolvers were to be worn with lanyards. The two with rifles were to keep their rifles at the ready with bullets in the breech until Mass was over. And when Mass was over they were to march through the crowds the same way. And if there was any hostility shown, they were to shoot.

It was testified that religious services were profaned by the presence of military patrols in the aisles of churches in Thurles, Clougheen, Galway and other places; that churches are surrounded during the services and the emerging congregations searched, and worshipers assaulted and arrested.

DEATHS AND WAKES

There was evidence before us that armed men invaded sick rooms, birth and death chambers. Mr. Denis Morgan testified: "There was a case at Holy Cross. A girl had died and a wake was being held. At a wake in Ireland the neighbors assemble and sit up all night with the corpse. At the wake was a poor old simpleton, Mr. Rooney. He

happened to go out of the corpse house." He was killed outside the door. The coroner's jury verdict on Rooney was, "wilful murder committed by the armed forces of the Crown."

FUNERALS

Funerals in Ireland, according to several witnesses, have a body-guard of soldiers that follow the mourners to the grave. Henry Turk, American sailor, gave the following testimony on funerals he had witnessed in Cork:

There is just one thing I would like to mention, if I could, and that is the most pathetic thing I remembered in Cork, in connection with the killing of the people over there, is that they usually combine the funerals. There are three or four of the men buried at one time and the bodies are carried along the streets on the shoulders of their comrades. They are draped with the Republican colors. Following the bodies come the mourners, the relatives, and probably the members of their society. Then immediately following that is an armored car, with machine guns, and three or four lorries of heavily armed men. Each one has got a trench helmet on, and guns all leveled at the people on the sidewalks and the corners.

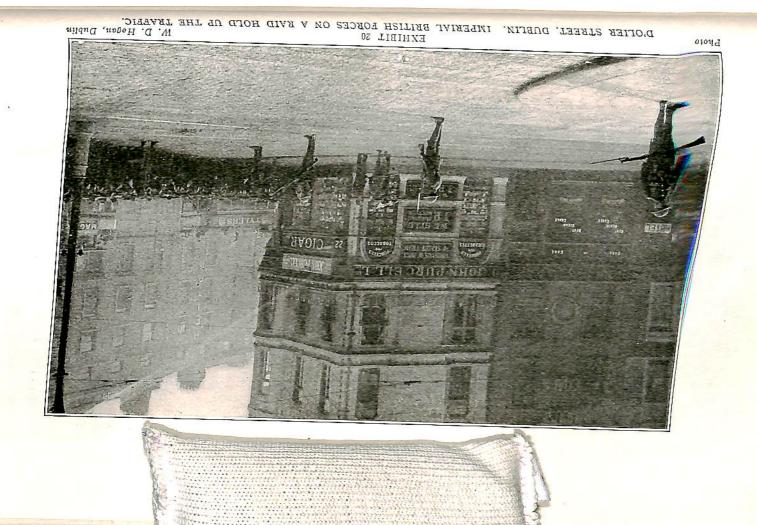
That is not an exception. Every funeral I have seen was carried on that way.

Mr. P. J. Guilfoil testified regarding a funeral he witnessed:

There was the coffin coming up the street and the military on both sides of the coffin which was covered with wreaths . . . and as they passed the Windsor Hotel where I was staying at, the military took their bayonets and threw these wreaths off.

Mr. Guilfoil also gave testimony regarding the desecration of tombs and the prying open of coffins by Imperial British forces, allegedly searching for concealed arms.

It would seem to your commission that the Imperial British forces have made Ireland a prison; and have organized a terror to harass the citizenry even unto death—and beyond.



CHAPTER V

Physical Consequences to Imperial British Forces in Ireland

A N English witness, Miss Ellen C. Wilkinson, placed in evidence before the Commission figures laid before the British Parlia-British forces had perished between the proclamation of the Imperial public and November, 1920. Mrs. Annot Erskine Robinson, testifying number to have reached 600. The number was put by one witness as racy of the British official record, but as presumably it is not an understatement, we are justified in concluding that not more than 600 of the to December, 1920. These 600 casualties would seem to have occurred the rate of not more than twenty-six hundredths of one per cent. per annum.*

The Imperial British forces in Ireland are the titular custodians of "law and order" there, which their "duties" consist in maintaining. Evidence of the nature of these "duties" has been presented as well Imperial British forces, and in considering the causes of the alleged duties and to emphasize the license which replaces discipline in these of our Committee to the invidious use of the words "police" and "con-

*It is clear from the evidence that Irish resistance has been non-violent to of British governmental agencies and the refusal of the Irish railway men to operate trains carrying Imperial British troops. Thereupon the British authorities discharged the men and in many cases virtually discontinued train service. This state of affairs continued for many weeks during 1920. According to testiform its position from no selfish motive, but because it feared that Ireland suffered by lack of train service more than the military, who had an abundance of motor lorries. The most dramatic examples of non-violent resistance were freedom or other concessions from the Imperial British Government. In the were persisted in until death ended them.



MRS. DESPARD AND VICTIMS OF IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES, ight: Boy, shot in arm: Miss Hanly, builet wound in arm: Mrs. Hanly, builet wound in arm: Mrs.

stabulary" by the British authorities in Ireland, as terms for an armed service now exclusively employed on military duty.

We have considered evidence of eye-witnesses and depositions from victims, establishing that the "police" or "constabulary" includes in its ranks burglars and highway robbers, gunmen "Policeman" and petty thieves. It was testified before us that the and "police" or Royal Irish Constabulary, were charged "Constable" by British-appointed coroner's juries with the murders of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, and Messrs. Walsh, Lynch, Dwyer, McCarthy and Rooney, and others. It was further testified that in other cases, murders were committed by these so-called policemen and no jury was summoned. In the cases of Galway, Balbriggan and other cities and villages these "policemen" added arson and looting to murder. The presence of District Inspector Cruise at the "reprisal" in Galway and of District Inspector Lowndes at the reprisar in Constant of the coal in Country of the charge of the sacking "policemen" was mentioned in evidence before us. The barracking of these "police" with the Black and Tans and their co-operation with the military were likewise established. Testimony as to orders by their superior officers inciting or commanding them to slay and to burn, is before us. In addition, three former members of this "police" force the Royal Irial Countries of witthis "police" force, the Royal Irish Constabulary, have appeared as witnesses before us testifying and the nesses before us testifying, and two more have deposed, to the nature of their orders, and their duties. The nature deposed to the nature and in of their orders, and their duties. These persons have corroborated in all essentials the evidence of other restriction. all essentials the evidence of other witnesses that the words "police," "policeman," and "constable" as used by the state of the words "police, mis-"policeman," and "constable" as used by the British in Ireland are misleading, and tend to reflect dishonor upon that honorable class which in other lands maintains "law and order."

Banal murder is very rare in Ireland. The first witness before the commission, Mr. Denis Morgan, of the Urban Council of Thurles, mitted in his town during twelve years, and there is a good deal of forced to consider that most of the alleged 600 British casualties have

CAUSES OF CASUALTIES SUFFERED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH Mr. John Derham C

Mr. John Derham, Commissioner of the town of Balbriggan, testical drunken brawl in a public house (saloon) of Balbriggan on September of the killing of Burke, the British in Ireland having apparently abditional serious and the serious of the killing of Burke, the British in Ireland having apparently abditional serious seriou

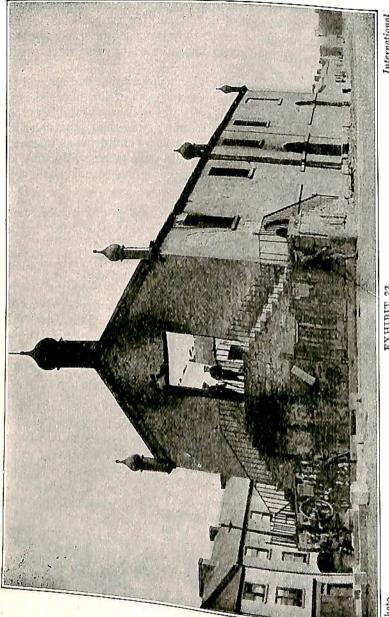
cated the judicial function. Further, there was no attempt to arrest or even to find the parties to the murder. Instead, a few hours after Burke's death Imperial British forces burned, looted and slew in Balbriggan. It would appear from the attitude of the Imperial British authorities towards the sack of Balbriggan that the British High Command judged the slaying of Burke to be a corporate crime of the citizens of Balbriggan—a judgment unconfirmed by the evidence before the Commission.

Mr. Morgan testified that Irish Republican police had rescued from the vengeance of the people drunken members of the Imperial British forces behaving outrageously. The deaths of Burke and others would appear to us to prove that at least some of the slain Imperial British forces were victims of their own carelessness and drunken aggression. The responsibility for such deaths would seem to rest ultimately upon the authority that permits, condones, or encourages drunkenness among the British troops.

It was testified that a Captain Beattie and an unknown private of the Imperial British forces perished as a result of their negligence in the handling of the petrot (gasoline), with which they were kindling the Templemore Town Hall. Against the circumstantial detail of this testimony, and the partial corroboration given to it by a minute of the Templemore Urban Council, must be placed the fact that the Imperial British forces took vengeance for Captain Beattie's death by renewing their depredations in Templemore. It seems clear to the Commission that the risk of fatal accident in this case was inseparable from the dangerous duty in which this British officer and his men were engaged. The danger inherent in such duties, assigned to, accepted or assumed by members of the Imperial British forces, is not attributable to the Irish people.

Ex-member of the R. I. C. Tangney testified that he and two of his comrades were shot at, near Clougheen, by a Black and Tan named Richards, whom they had refused to guide to the home of a suspected Republican, one Walsh. Evi-Disciplinary Casualties dence submitted to us by certain recent members of the Imperial British forces, and corroborated by the testimony of other witnesses, indicates that defection from these forces is frequent and occasionally is discouraged by the killing or flogging of those who too publicly contemplated resigning. D. F. Crowley testified to 500 resignations out of 9,000 men, during April and May of 1920, and said that after he himself had resigned he had been backed against a wall and threatened with loaded revolvers by Black and Tans. A Constable Farley in Adare was alleged to have been murdered under similar circumstances.

Citizens of the Irish Republic would seem to your Commission not blameable for incidental accidental and disciplinary casualties in the



CAPTAIN UNDER FORCES TOWN HALL BURNED BY IMPERIAL BEATTIE, WHO PERISHED IN THE EXHIBIT REPRISAL. FEMPLEMORE

Imperial British forces in Ireland and for casualties incurred under circumstances of general violence and terror. Such casualties probably amount to a certain percentage of the whole 600 who, it is alleged, have been killed. The refusal of the British to present their side leaves us with only fragmentary evidence of the causes and occasions of death in the remainder.

Fortified barracks or block houses held by Imperial British troops have been attacked, captured, and destroyed, and armed British units in trains, motors and other vehicles, and on foot, have Deaths in been assailed by Irish Republican forces. For an Irish Open Warfare Republican Army drilled, disciplined, and when desirable uniformed, already exists, and we have evidence concerning one member of it captured in action and subsequently executed by the British. It is in these military operations that the greater part of the British casualties seem to have occurred. Upon the legality of such operations the terms of our commission preclude us from expressing a judgment. But if the point of their legality be waived, it would appear to us that the Irish Republican forces, in such cases as we have been able to examine, have observed the recognized conventions of war. In no case have we found evidence of physical violence done by the Irish to any member of the Imperial British forces who surrendered or was captured in arms. Indeed, there is considerable evidence that such prisoners were treated with humanity, in most cases being given their liberty after they were disarmed.

by the armed forces of the Irish Republic, other casualties have been sustained by the British in the course of raids made by the Irish on barracks. We distinguish this cate-Deaths Raids on gory, without being able to estimate its size, chiefly Barracks because the casualties it covers have been in a measure incidentally inflicted by men who sought not to slay but to arm themselves for defense. Mr. Morgan testified that a barrack at Littletown was attacked and disarmed on a Sunday afternoon without a shot being fired. Mr. Francis Hackett estimated that not more than twenty "police" had been killed during the British evacuation of 600 barracks. On September 27th, 1920, about fifty members of the Irish Republican Army surprised the British military barracks at Mallow and demanded the supply of arms contained therein. No casualties would have been suffered on either side had not five or six men from the garrison escaped and begun firing. In the exchange of shots that followed a British sergeant-major was mortally wounded, but no one else was injured. Mr. Frank Dempsey it will be recalled testified that after the arms had been taken from the garrison a doctor and a priest were sent for by the Irish Republican troops to minister to the sergeant-major. The barracks were not burned, nor was any man harmed intentionally, the

Besides such casualties incurred by Imperial British forces attacked



EXHIBIT 23 A DUBLIN RAID. CHARGE BY ARMORED CARS AND SOLDIERS. single purpose of the raid being to secure arms and munitions which since 1914 had been prohibited by the British administration to Irish Volunteers. The old law forbidding the possession of arms anywhere in Ireland had gone unenforced during 1913, while Sir Edward Carson* was organizing and equipping his Ulster Volunteers, but it had come rigidly into force in the rest of Ireland a year later when it was discovered that the Irish Volunteers were claiming an equivalent privilege. The responsibility for such deaths, however unintentional, would appear to us to rest squarely upon the Irish. It would seem, however, that the storing of arms in known places, isolated and inadequately protected, on the part of the Imperial British High Command is under existing conditions in Ireland almost an invitation to attack.

Testimony attributes to the Imperial British forces approximately 48,000 raids, entailing wreckage of property, robbery, murder of citizens, brutality to priests and women and children, and Deaths on indiscriminate flogging. Many of the raids by all "Duty" accounts, have been made at night by members of the British forces who were dressed in civilian clothing or were otherwise unrecognizable as having military business, and so were subject to resistance by citizens, as common thugs and house-breakers. In certain raids masks have been worn; in that on Lord Mayor MacCurtain's house his assailants had their faces blackened and wore long raincoats and soft dark hats. Lord Mayor MacCurtain, incidentally, by the testimony of his sister-in-law, Miss Susanna Walsh, had for some time before his death been recommending that the Republicans of Cork arm against the raiders: "It would not do for armed men to be coming in at all hours of the day and night and terrifying women and children." It would seem to the Commission that persons engaged in the violation of property rights and personal safety inevitably incur the dangers inherent in these tasks, even if they are "policemen" or soldiers, and especially if they are disguised. The responsibility for these deaths falls less on the Irish people than on the British officers and agents who ordered and carried out the duties which involved the fatal issue.

Mrs. King gave testimony that in her presence a person dressed as a civilian in the railway station of Galway, late at night, without provocation, suddenly began indiscriminately to shoot down unarmed bystanders. In the attempt to restrain him, after he had killed and wounded persons, he was himself shot. A passer-by with an English accent claimed him as a brother. Ex-Constable Caddan stated that Krumm was a Black and Tan. In this case it would appear to us that bystanders at Galway were acting in conformity with their public duty in attempting to restrain this murdering Englishman, even at the cost of his life.

^{*} Vide, p. 95.

AMERICAN COMMISSION ON IRELAND

Testimony mentioned the assassination of District Inspector Swanzy at Lisburn. Miss Anna Walsh gave evidence that the coroner's

jury which investigated the death of Mayor MacCurtain, charged Swanzy and others with the murder. The Death of British did not arrest Swanzy, thus duly charged in District legal form. Instead, Swanzy departed from Cork to Inspector Swanzy Lisburn. Mr. Francis Hackett testified to being told

by a responsible member of the Irish Republic that six participated in the murder of the Lord Mayor of whom five had been executed by assassination, and Swanzy was the sixth. A few weeks after this conversation Swanzy was assassinated. It would seem to us that an armed guard, or a public acquittal by a regular tribunal was necessary to the

Testimony likewise mentioned the assassination of Divisional Com-Testimony likewise measurement of Divisional Commissioner Smyth. Rev. M. English corroborated by D. F. Crowley,

Death of Divisional Commissioner Smyth

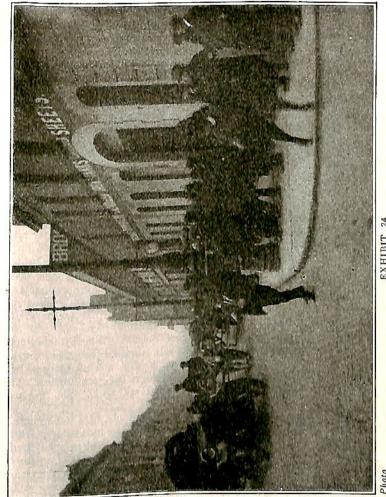
John McNamara and Michael Kelly, former members of the R. I. C., testified that Smyth had incited the R. I. C. to shoot all Sinn Feiners—"the more you shoot the better I will like you." Kelly and Mc-Namara deposed that this incitation was delivered in their presence. Kelly said:

During the time I was stationed at Listowell the town was peaceable, During the time I was strouble of any kind. Following a change in there were no outpreased the military personnel in Ireland, Colonel Smyth was made Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Munster area, early in June, 1920. On June 19, 1920, Colonel Smyth visited the R. I. C. barracks at Listowell in June 19, 1920, Coloner Smyth Company with General Tudor, Inspector General of Police and Black and Tans for Ireland; Major Letham, Commissioner of Police and Black and Captain Chadwick in charge of the military Police, from Dublin Castle; Captain Chadwick in charge of the military at Ballyruddy, and Castle; Captain Chauwick in the County Inspector of Police for County Rerry. Colonel Poer O'Shea, County Inspector of Fonce for County Kerry. Colonel Smyth addressed the members of the R. I. C. in the barracks at Listowell,

"Well, men, I have something of interest to tell you, something "Well, men, I have something of interest to tell you, something that I am sure you would not wish your wives and families to hear. I am going to lay all my cards on the table, but I must reserve one card for myself. Now, men, Sinn Fein has had all the sport up to the present, and we are going to have the sport now. The police have done splendid work considering the odds against them. The police have are not sufficiently strong to do anything but hold their barracks. This is not enough, for as long as we remain on the defensive so This is not enough, for as long as we remain on the defensive so long will Sinn Fein have the whip hand. We must take the offensive

am promised as many police from England. fequire; thousands are coming daily. I Now, men, what I wish to explain to you is that you are strengthen your comrades in the

to strengthen your comrades in the out stations. If a police barracks is burned or if the barracks already occupied is not suitable, then the best house in the locality is to be commandeered,



CLEARING A DUBLIN SIDEWALK. EXHIBIT 24 BRITISH FORCES, OF CAR ARMORED

the occupants thrown out in the gutter. Let them die there, the more the merrier. You must go out six nights a week at least and get out of the barracks by the back door or a skylight so you won't be seen. Police and military will patrol the country roads at least five nights a week. They are not to confine themselves to the main roads but take across the country, lie in ambush, take cover behind fences near the roads, and when civilians are seen approaching shout 'Hands up.' Should the order be not obeyed shoot, and shoot with effect. If the persons approaching carry their hands in their pockets or are in any way suspicious looking, shoot them down. You may make mistakes occasionally and innocent persons may be shot, but that cannot be helped and you are bound to get the right persons sometimes. The more you shoot the better I will like you; and I assure you that no policeman will get into trouble for shooting any man, and I will guarantee that your names will not be given at the inquest. Hunger strikers will be allowed to die in jail, the more the merrier. Some of them have died already, and a damn bad job they were not all allowed to die. As a matter of fact some of them have already been dealt with in a manner their friends will never hear about. An emigrant ship will be leaving an Irish port soon with lots of Sinn Feiners on board. I assure you, men, it will never land. That is nearly all I have to say to you. We want your assistance in carrying out this scheme of wiping out Sinn Fein. A man who is not prepared to do so is a hindrance rather than a help to us, and he had better leave the

Colonel Smyth then asked each one of us individually if he was asked the question he referred Colonel Smyth to our spokesman Constable Mee, whom we had previously appointed in case such a demand officials were going to make such a demand. Constable Mee stepped you are addressed Colonel Smyth: "Sir, by your accent I bayonet and laid them on the table. "These, too, are English," he said, At a signal from Colonel Smyth you. You are a mur-

At a signal from Colonel Smith, Constable Mee was immediately seized and placed under arrest, and the entire twenty-five of us rushed to his assistance and released him. We informed Colonel Smyth that if that the room would run red with blood. Colonel Smyth that if into another room, barred with blood. Colonel Smyth thereupon fled we sent a messenger in the door and remained for several hours. We would not be held to account at any time for the remarks made on our behalf, and before he left that day Colonel Smyth gave us that everything was all right.

There was considerable to the constable was considerable to the constable to the considerable to the considerable to the considerable to the considerable to the constable to the considerable to the considerable to the constable to the considerable to the considerable to the constable to the constable to the considerable to the constable to the constable

There was considerable talk about resignations and fourteen of the R. I. C. that day. These resignations were not accepted. After-small and sent it to The Freeman's Journal, a newspaper published

at Dublin, with the request that an official investigation be made. There was considerable demand for an official investigation of Colonel Smyth's remarks, but no such investigation was ever ordered or made, and the military police and civil authorities did nothing whatever about it.*

While the Commission was in executive session on November 21, 1920, the press reported the assassination of fourteen British officers

in bedrooms of hotels and boarding houses in Dublin. Later in the same day Imperial British forces fired on a football crowd at Croke Park, Dublin, presumably in vengeance for the assassination of the officers.

Assassination of British Officers in Dublin

From attested British press reports placed in evidence, it would appear that one Teeling, an Irish Republican, was arrested and tried for the murder of one of these officers, a Lieutenant Angliss; and that Angliss was living as a civilian in the house where he was slain under the assumed name of Mr. McMahon. Another was a Captain Baggley, and a third, a Lieutenant Ames, all of the British Intelligence Service. Thus it would seem that at least three of the British officers slain were part of the Imperial Secret Service in Ireland, and their discriminate assassination seems to indicate a planned attack by Irish Republicans on the British Secret Service.

Mr. Morgan, Commissioner of Thurles, testified that a member of the R. I. C. had been slain there. He disclaimed all knowledge of the cause and of the perpetrators of this assassination. Miscellaneous There is also record, though meager, of the assassina-Assassinations tion of another member of British forces at Thurles; and of similar incidents at Galway (one), at Feakle (two), at Cork (one), at Abbeyfeale (one), and at Miltown-Malbay (one). At the last mentioned village a Captain Lendrum was arrested, put to death, and sent back to the local British Headquarters in a coffin. We learned from testimony regarding the killing of John Sherlock of Skerries, an Irish Republican, by British agents, that one Penstraw, who is alleged to have acted as guide to the British at the sack of Balbriggan, had been assassinated there about a month later. Altogether we have been able to trace thirty assassinations of members of the Imperial British forces, presumably at the hands of the Irish (five accused with Swanzy of the murder of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, Smyth, fourteen officers in Dublin, two at Thurles and the others noted).

"Among the Royal Irish Constabulary," testified Miss MacSwiney, "was a division known as the G Division. Their work was purely detective work. Since 1916 the police in that G Division were very detective. They were Irishmen, but that only makes them greater sinactive. The information that they gathered—from girls ners. The information that they gathered—from girls ners. The information that they gathered and others—led very often to the arrest and they met and others—led very often to the arrest and their fellow countrymen. Therefore they were spies.

^{*} Vide further Appendices E and F.

PHYSICAL CONSEQUENCES TO THE BRITISH

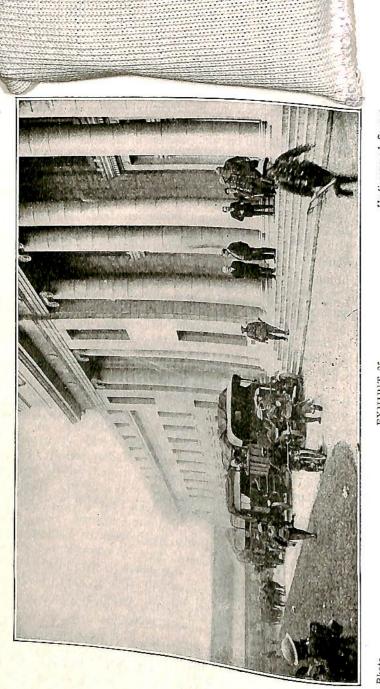
No unarmed policeman has been shot in Ireland unless he has been proven a spy. The private correspondence of Lord French, captured from time to time, has been conclusive evidence that there are spies at work among us." The "overt act" which led to the war on them was "the extraordinary activity of the English Secret Service, when they started to get information about our people and running them down and gathering information about our courts." Miss Wilkinson also spoke concerning these spies, and Mrs. Michael Mohan reported the detection by Irish Volunteers of "one spy who was getting thirty pounds for sending information. And then at night there were police going around with rubber soles on their shoes and slipping circulars under the doors offering rewards for information. They put them under the doors while the people are in bed. They can give their own private code and if the information proves satisfactory they are paid for it."

Tangney, an ex-member of the R. I. C., testified to being shot at for refusal to guide a Black and Tan to the house of an Irish Republican, marked down for assassination. Penstraw was said to have been shot as a spy. 48,474 raids were made by armed British forces in 1920 on Irish homes, and such activity connotes a very active British espionage system.

POLICY OF ASSASSINATION

The assassination of members of the British Forces began in 1919, after three years of the British terror in Ireland, and has since proceeded intermittently, and still continues. With the exception of the shooting of the British officers (one of whom was Lieutenant Angliss) in Dublin, on November 21, 1920, the victims of the assassinations of which we have cognizance were isolated individuals, not groups. No women or children, priests or ministers, or prisoners of war seem to have suffered. These assassinations have occurred all over Ireland, from Lisburn to Cork, from Dublin to Galway. They have been carried out under the most public circumstances and within the very shadow of Dublin Castle, a mockery and a defiance of British rule. And officers of high rank in the British system of Imperial authority have been numbered among the victims. The assassinations of Swanzy and Smyth and the kidnapping of General Lucas seem to indicate to us that a nation-wide organization, with a very perfect secret service, and with disciplined men to execute its orders, must have been created in Ireland to make such punitive measures possible. There is no evidence that this is a British organization. It would seem to exist in spite of the British efforts to suppress it and to be continuing to function with effectiveness. Under these circumstances it would appear that the Imperial authorities are not free from responsibility for the failure to take proper precautions to safeguard their officers in Ireland.

"The British troops," says Mrs. Robinson, "must go about from point to point sometimes in quite small bodies. The policemen have point to point sometimes in quite small bodies also done that. And that has made it comparatively simple for a



ENHIBIT 25 Undiscovered IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES RAIDING THE NATIONAL GALLERY, DUBLIN.

member, say of some secret society in Ireland, if some such society exists, or any Sinn Feiner, if he feels exasperated—it provides opportunity for the murders that have occurred. Many of us have felt that it was a very unfortunate method for the distribution of the troops

No political opponent of the Irish Republic is alleged to have suffered in person for his opinions. The organization seemingly exists for punitive and deterrent assassinations; and would appear to consist necessarily of Irish citizens. Miss MacSwiney and other witnesses have testified to the efforts made by Irish leaders to constrain Irish citizens to endure in patience and of the success of these efforts for three years in spite of increasing terrorism. We have evidence also of the difficulties under which the Irish Republic functions, so that it can not perfectly protect its own citizens or conduct its proper business.

It is therefore hard to detarmine the conduct its proper business. It is therefore hard to determine the degree to which the Irish Republican Government is responsible to the degree to which the Irish Republican of lican Government is responsible for the policy of assassination of who "execution." The arrest and imprisonment of General Lucas, who ordered the shooting of Sinn Feiners summarily with machine guns, the rescue of Teeling and the invited summarily with machine guns, by a the rescue of Teeling and the justification of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader manually with machine strength of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader manually with machine strength of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader manually with machine strength of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader manually with machine strength of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader manually with machine strength of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader manually with machine strength of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader manually with machine strength of the Dublin killings by a responsible respons responsible Republican leader, would, however, seem to us to indicate that the official disclaimer of List D that the official disclaimer of Irish Republican responsibility must rest on a technicality. And the punitive and the punitiv on a technicality. And the punitive and deterrent assassinations which we have noted would seem to be an extraction of we have noted would seem to be an organized part of the defense of the Irish Republic and a function of the defense of the Irish Republic and a function of its army, or of some special branch of it. In this opinion we are strength army, or of some special branch of it. In this opinion we are strengthened by the placing in evidence of an attested copy of The Manchester Co. by the placing in evidence 12, 1920, of an attested copy of The Manchester Guardian of December 13, 1920. containing a proclamation alleged to have been issued by the Officer Commanding the forces of the Irish Republic in the County of Monaghan, and dated Headquarters December in the County of Monaghan, aghan, and dated Headquarters, December 3, 1920:

Whereas in several districts in my command armed gangs of men the public roads at night and open command armed gangs of intent, patrol the public roads at night and open fire, with murderous intent

Whereas one of such gangs has perpetrated a most odious and several others have attended a most odious and the public statement of the public statemen brutal murder, and several others have attempted murder, the public forces must at once realize that Ireland is in a state of war with the forces to of the British Crown, and, while we extend the hand of friendship gangs aggressive the hand of g all Irishmen, armed murder gangs aggressive to the I. R. A., also guides and informers for the enemy forces, shall be summarily dealt with

Further, be it known that the recent raids for arms by the I. R. And a general collection of the owners' creed or anticipation

arms without distinction of the owners' creed or class, in anticipation of a general collection by the British Government forces; The license to collect only extended for a period of twenty-four receipt will the processary, and more force will the processary, and the processa

hours in each brigade, no more force was used than was necessary, when circumstances for all arms taken and the returned a receipt will be given for when circumstances permit;

This was made permit;

a receipt will be given for all arms taken, and these will be returned This was made clear at the time to all parties concerned. sequently, no made clear at the time to all parties concerned.

above) need entertain any fear of interference with person or property, on the contrary, the I. R. A. recognizes it as a part of its duty to offer protection to all. By order. O. C., Co. Monaghan.

Headquarters, 3rd December, 1920.

It has been testified before us that these assassinations are executions by Irish Republican agents of justice, implying legal condemnation delivered after trial; and that such members of the Trial Before Imperial British forces as are executed in this man-Assassination ner are informers and spies, provocateurs and murderers. While evidence of murder of Irish women and children has been submitted to us, no transcript of such alleged trials of the perpetrators has been offered to justify any of the killings noted by us, of British officers; and except in the case of Smyth and to some extent in the cases of Swanzy, Angliss and his fellow-officers, and Penstraw the evidence placed before us is too meager to permit generalization as to the character or duties of the particular persons slain.

The absence of the accused, with perhaps the exception of Captain Lendrum, from such trials would appear to us as regrettable as it is usual, and necessarily to condemn the procedure as Regrettable Cirunjust; and even if we admit the presumption of cumstances of guilt, we would still the more earnestly deprecate Assassinations these "executions." Their power as a deterrent to evil seems to us insignificant when compared with the weakness inherent in their haphazard nature. In the Dublin assassinations some of the British officers seem to have been identified merely by the occupancy of rooms.

It would seem that assassination in the presence of relatives occurred certainly in the case of one of the British officers in Dublin. The testimony of the Misses Walsh, Mr. Morgan and others regarding the murders of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, Patrick Walsh, James Lynch, John Sherlock, the Bantry hunchback boy, Thomas Dwyer, and others shows that assassination in the midst of the family was a British practice in Ireland. It would appear to us that to copy this British practice in Ireland can have the effect only of degrading the Irish people and their cause. We would be glad to think that the instance we have mentioned of this practice by the Irish is unique and will not be duplicated.

From the scanty material at our disposal it is difficult to estimate the effect of these assassinations upon the Irish cause. Assassinations would appear to be an unreliable method of removing Effect of specific criminals and ending their harmfulness. The Assassinations gaps left in high places can always be filled. The removal of Swanzy and Smyth has brought in more Swanzys and more

It would seem to have discouraged certain of the lower ranks. The testimony before us shows the resignation of about 500 members of the R. I. C., perhaps not wholly unconnected with the danger of their duties, as expounded by Smyth, Lucas, Deasey and other commanders. But the places of those who resigned have been filled up by Englishmen necessarily less familiar with the country, but as the evidence showed, seemingly more ruthless.

According to the testimony of Mr. Ginnell, corroborated by D. F. Crowley, a former member of the R. I. C.:

A reward of ten thousand pounds, or about forty thousand dollars, was offered by the English Government in every part of the city of Dublin, especially in the poor slums, for certain information and for certain men, dead or alive; and the reward was never claimed, although hundreds among those people knew where the man named could be found.

The expression that a man named could be found. The expression that a man was to be found "dead or alive" meant that he might be shot at sight and that the might be shot at sight, and that the reward would be given to the person who shot him and produced the body. The would be given to the person it. who shot him and produced the body. That was the meaning of it. It was an incitement to murder. It was a license to kill.

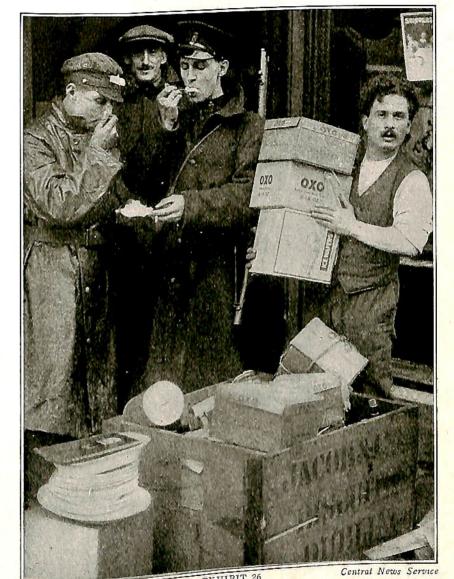
The fidelity of certain people was doubtless favored and the cupidity of spies discouraged by the danger of assassination which waited for informers. The security of Irish leaders may thus have been enhanced, but at the cost of the security of the general population to an extent demonstrably greater than the general population make to an extent demonstrably greater than leadership alone could make good. Such immediate success as this policy seemed to achieve apreciate to us of doubtful value company policy seemed to achieve apreciating pears to us of doubtful value compared with its demonstrated failure both to safeguard the lives of the Irish a with its demonstrated failure both to safeguard the lives of the Irish people in Ireland, and to sustain the moral appeal of the Irish cause in other contents. the moral appeal of the Irish cause in other lands. We would point out the difficulty of controlling this policy of the difficulty of controlling this policy of secret tribunal and summary execution; and the tendency of it to controlling this policy of secret tribunal and summary only execution; and the tendency of it to extend its scope to include not only enemies but also envied friends of the Irish cause.

The Imperial British forces in Ireland have suffered three cateries of casualties, totaling apparantly accir gories of casualties, totaling apparently not more than 600: (1) accidental incidental and incidental (2) dental, incidental, and disciplinary casualties; (2) casualties incurred in record

(3) casualties due to discriminate assassination. casualties incurred in regular military operations; and Of the casualties in the first category we hold the Irish people

The casualties in the second category, inflicted by the Irish in military operations, which they appear to have conducted honorably, and upon the legality of which we are debarred to describe to reupon the legality of which we are debarred from passing, seem to require from us only the expression of our sympathy with the relatives which we sincerely proffer to all victims of the control tives which we sincerely proffer to all victims of the war in Ireland.

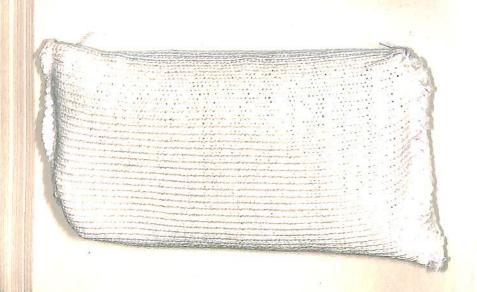
We hold that the British have incurred casualties in the third category, and in so far as those assassinated were spies, provocateurs, and as such were conscient approximately a and murderers, and as such were conscientiously fulfilling their appointed duties as British agents, we hold the Priville Consciention of their appointment neglines. pointed duties as British agents, we hold the British Government negligent in failing adequately to protect its agents to a such gent in failing adequately to protect its agents to whom it assigned such



CORK REPRISALS. SOLDIERS AND MEMBERS OF THE R. I. C. SAMPLING CONTENTS OF A SHOP BEFORE BLOWING IT UP.

dangerous duties. We are of the opinion that these discriminate casualties are sustained at the hands of organized citizens of the Irish. Republic, acting allegedly as an extra-governmental body at war with the special enemies of Irish peace and security. But in so far as the Government of the Irish Republic is responsible for the acts of its citizens, it would seem to us to be responsible for these deplorable assassinations, and to suffer because of them in the public opinion of

We further find that in the four years since the Irish Revolution, the British casualties have averaged not more than twenty-six hundredths of one per cent. per annum of the forces engaged and in no year exceeded 3 per 1,000 of these forces. These figures would seem to us to indicate a spirit of restraint in the Irish people.



CHAPTER VI

Moral Consequences to the Imperial British Forces

THE IMPERIAL BRITISH SOLDIER

T would appear to your Commission that the official campaign of murder, arson, and repression has had an unfortunate affect upon the moral fiber of the forces engaged in it. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan and others testified that it has been fashionable for the soldiers and police, careering through the cities and villages, to hang over the sides of the lorries, their rifles pointed at the passers-by. Apart from any deliberate intention to shoot the citizenry, this bullying practice would seem to us contrary to British tradition. Deaths result from it. And sometimes these deaths seem scarcely accidental.

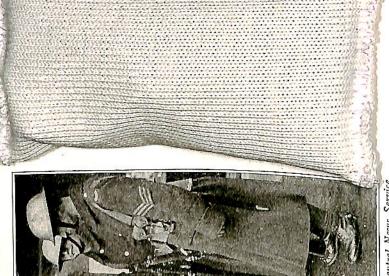
Mr. Broderick of Chicago was in Abbeyfeale when a passing Black and Tan killed two boys leading their cows to pasture. The shooting of Mrs. Quinn, an expectant mother, we mention, but Wanton refrain from discussing because it was deplored, by Murder

Numerous examples of wanton slaying or wounding were brought British authority.* before us, including the shooting even of dumb animals, dogs and

At the sack of Balbriggan, according to the testimony of Mr. John cattle. Derham, one of the places burned was a dairy run by a Mrs. Cochran. When the raiders entered, Mrs. Cochran ran into the yard leaving behind her two little boys of ten and twelve years. The Imperial "police" made the boys dress and took them through the house to witness the smashing of household effects.

"Sir H. Greenwood: A military court of inquiry was held into this deploroir H. Greenwood: A limited of death was misadventure. I am not preable affair and found that the cause of death was misadventure. I am not prepared to reopen the inquiry by entering into a discussion of points of evidence all of which were fully considered by the court." (Loc. cit., vol. 135, cols. 619-620.)

^{*&}quot;Mr. Mosley (House of Commons, November 25th, 1920) asked the Chief Secretary for Ireland whether Mrs. Eileen Quinn, of Kiltartan, County Galway, was killed by a shot fired from a passing police lorry on 1st November, 1920, while sitting on a wall in broad daylight with a child in her arms; whether he will state the distance between this wall and the road from which the shot was fired; whether the position of Mrs. Quinn at the time she was shot was in full view of the road; whether the police occupying the lorry in question were called as witnesses at the court of inquiry; how many rounds of ammunition were fired by the occupants of this lorry in the course of their journey; and how far away was the nearest point at which murders of soldiers and policemen had occurred to the scene of Mrs. Quinn's death.



THE IMPERIAL BRITISH SOLDIERS REMOVING OF A SHOP BEFORE BLOWING IT UP. EXHIBIT 27 CORK REPRISALS. Photo

After this sport, they led the children down the street "to see Derham's house afire." They then took them back to their own yard and told them to sit on a hay rick there "to warm themselves." The "police" thereupon poured petrol over the rick and set fire to it, and then burned down the Cochran house.

The degrading effect of their duty upon the criminally-minded among the Imperial British forces has led to innumerable assaults upon priests, women, children and the aged. Miss Anna Walsh testified that pedestrians had come running into Walsh testified that pedestrians had come running into her store at Cork to escape from Black and Tans who were scourging the passers-by. In Queenstown, John Charles Clarke, an American, the passers-by. In Queenstown, John Charles Clarke, an American, witnessed the flogging, to the effusion of blood, of Irish citizens by a witnessed the flogging, to the effusion of blood, of Irish citizens by a witnessed the flogging, to the effusion of blood, of Irish citizens by a witnessed the flogging, to the effusion of blood, of Irish citizens by a witnessed the flogging, to the effusion of blood, of Irish citizens by a witnessed the flogging and was taken out by soldiers and flogged. Stayed at in Galway a young man was taken out by soldiers and flogged. And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of October 19, 1920, And an editorial from the Manchester Guardian of O

Besides encouraging brutality, the "duties" of the Imperial British forces in Ireland seem destructive of British honesty. The testimony before us shows that for some time thieving has been the British forces in Ireland.

a common activity of the British forces in Ireland.

a common activity of the British forces in Ireland.

Daniel J. Broderick (American) testified to seeing three Black and Tans help themselves to liquors, cigarettes and food in a public and Tans help themselves to liquors, in Abbeyfeale. "They told house kept by a widow, a Mrs. Macauley, in Abbeyfeale. "They told house kept by a widow, a best should be glad they did not take the the woman, as they left, that she should be glad they did not take the

John Derham, Town Councillor of Balbriggan, in his testimony on the wrecking of that town by the police, stated:

on the wrecking of that town by looted and razed; threw looted and razed; threw received candles and everything.

Pillage

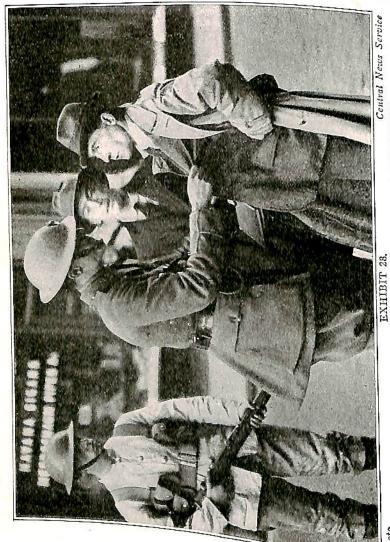
Two grocery stores they looted and razed; threw the tea and sugar and soap and candles and everything on the floor about three feet high; trampled over it; and pulled things out in the passage to destroy what they pulled the set fire to.

did not set fire to.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified that houses raided were commonly looted. In Cork he stated that from the beginning of the year up to December 10th, 1920, apart from places absolutely to December 10th, 1920, apart from pla

The prevalence of this practice would almost seem to indicate that it was not discouraged by those in authority. Indeed, the looters sometimes arrived provided with vehicles to transport their times arrived provided it off. Miss Craven testified spoil, and openly carried it off. Miss Craven testified the Loot spoil, and openly carried Walsh's house and shop at to the looting of Michael Walsh's house and shop at to the looting of Michael walsh's before he was murdered. "They Galway by raiders a few nights before he was murdered."





DUBLIN Z MILITARY OFFICER

destroyed practically everything. They had lorries outside, and they took the tobacco and cigarettes and sugar and candles and different things like that. They also took the liquors."

The loot was occasionally a perquisite of murder. Thomas Nolan of Galway, who was with Walsh the night he was killed, testified that some of the men who took Walsh away came back to the murdered man's home and made off with Walsh's overcoat and a liberal supply

of cigarettes.

Sean Courtney of Cork sent a sworn statement that his house was raided at 2 A. M. on October 28th, 1920. He was dragged out by men who threatened to kill him. When he was allowed to go he returned to his home and found it had been looted. Silver and household

articles had disappeared.

In the following instance, an officer interrogated the householder while his men removed her goods. Mrs. Eamon Coughlin of Cork, wife of Alderman Coughlin, made a sworn statement of a raid on her home and shop by the military at 4:45 A. M., November 27th, 1920. "I found the following goods missing, looted of course by his companions downstairs while the leader was questioning me: About £20 to £25 worth of cigarettes, about £7 worth of tobacco, and various other things, such as cocoa, etc."

When complaints were made to the competent military authority, assurances were sometimes received in lieu of restitution or redress. The sworn statement of Mrs. George O'Grady of Rochestown, County Cork, told of a raid on her home by police and military, March 20th, 1920. She kept poultry and her season's egg money, £63, was all taken. Her husband deposed that he complained to Sir Hamar Greenwood, to the General Officer Commanding in Cork, and to General Macready, about the robbery, and received assurances from all three that nothing had been touched in the house. And sometimes to the value of such assurances, another raid was

added. Timothy Horgan of Cork sent a sworn statement of a raid on his barber shop by the military, August 29th, 1920. All his razors were stolen, money equivalent to \$18 and other articles to a total value of \$290. In reply to his complaint to the military commander, he received the written assurance of an Imperial British Staff Captain that nothing! ing had been taken. His home was then raided September 13th, and jewelry and other articles stolen.

A not uncommon form of robbery was practiced on men assaulted and dragged from their homes during raids. A typical instance of this was described by Miss Craven of Washington, D. C. Miss Craven was visiting her parents at Headford County Galway, when Black and Tans raided the Violence house at noon on September 17th, 1920, and dragged away her younger brother, who was not connected with the Sinn Fein organization, though



AMERICAN COMMISSION ON IRELAND

an older boy was a Volunteer. His parents found him on the road later beaten and bruised, with two of his teeth knocked out. His watch and seventeen shillings had been stolen. During the raid some money and small gold pins were stolen in the house.

The habit of looting and robbing the raided in their homes seems to have inculcated the practice of highway robbery. According to the

testimony, it was an ordinary event in several cities, particularly Cork, for pedestrians to be held up and Highway robbed on the streets by soldiers or police. Lord Robbery Mayor O'Callaghan testified that the Black and Tans were particular offenders in this respect: "Passing on the streets, these men challenge the passers-by and order them to hold up their hands while their pockets are gone through. In many cases all the contents of their pockets are

Highway

Robbery at

Stated Hours

A sworn deposition of a typical highway robbery was presented to the Commission from John Creed, 56 Grattan Street, Cork. On the evening of December 10th, 1920, he was held up by two men wearing light raincoats and soft felt hats—the ordinary mufti of the Black and Tans. They carried revolvers, and pointing them at him they demanded "Hands up!" and searched him, taking nearly \$100 which he had on his person. The man who took the money had a decided English

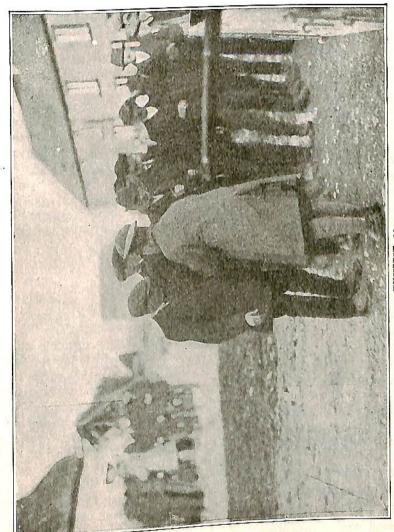
Highway robbery would seem to have been part of the regular daily routine of some of the Imperial British forces. Harold Johnson,

American sailor on the steamship Westcannon, testified that the hold-ups in Cork would start about 3:30 in the afternoon. He used to go out to watch them. Emil Pezolt, his shipmate, an American, testified that he was held up and beaten by Black and Tans on the evening of the big fire; his watch, about \$30 in money,

and even his seaman's passport were stolen.

John Charles Clarke, American, testified to seeing men in the R. I. C. uniform holding up women at the pistol's point and searching them on the streets of Cork. He saw these "police" pull rings off women's fingers and he saw one of them tear the ear-rings from a woman's ears. One of the women as crying and Mrt Clart thus held up was crying, and Mr. Clarke testified that the "policeman" pointed his gun at her saying: "Shut up or I will give you the con-

Daniel J. Broderick, an American, told of a raid on the house of a Mrs. Hartnebt at Abbeyfeale. Her boy was in bed ill on the upper floor while the soldiers wrecked the lower story and set the house on fire Direcked the lower story and set the house on fire. Before leaving one of the solution of the barreness. Hartnebt over the barreness wrecked the lower story. diers struck Mrs. Hartnebt over the head with the butt of a rifle. Mr. Broderick saw the wound. It was three or four inches long.



OFFICER CIVILIANS. "SEARCHING"

86

The testimony shows that women and girls have been searched by members of the Imperial British forces, the privacy of their bedrooms has been invaded in the dead of night, and their hair cut off; but in no case has the crime of rape been specifically charged by Irish witnesses before us against the Imperial troops. The fact that for four years and a half an army of at least 78,000 British has been occupying Ireland without provoking charges of major sensual offences against Irish women is remarkable. It would seem to us the one bright spot in the darkness of war. And it would appear the more remarkable when that army is proved to contain drunkards, highway robbers, gunmen and petty thieves. It would seem to your Commission that the credit for the sparing of Irish womanhood must be attributed at least in part to the officers commanding the Imperial British forces in Ireland. Only a drastic ordinance against sexual crime could be powerful to restrain some of the criminals which that army demonstrably contains. It would seem a regrettable corollary to the credit we would like to extend to the Imperial British High Command for controlling the sensual licentiousness of its men, that we would need equally to hold it responsible for the crimes the men are permitted to indulge in, sometimes even in the presence, if not with the connivance,

IMPERIAL BRITISH SOLDIER

The morals of the British officer would appear to us to have suffered less than those of the rank and file.* The officers seem more sober than the men. John Tangnay, a former member of the R. I. C., officers in charge of the party that raided Ballylorby "got stupidly drunk." But Mr. Dempsey testified that the officer at the sack of Mallow remained sober. The officers were also more honest. In one case many instances robberies were committed by troops under the command and controlled by officers. The testimony concerning this aspect of the British officers' behavior is, however, too fragmentary to allow us justly

It was, however, clearly proved that in many cases the known sportsmanship of the British officer had become degraded by his duties." We have the deposition of Sean Murphy of Brandon, concerning his interview with James officers beat him and attempted to hang him in a raid Murphy states:

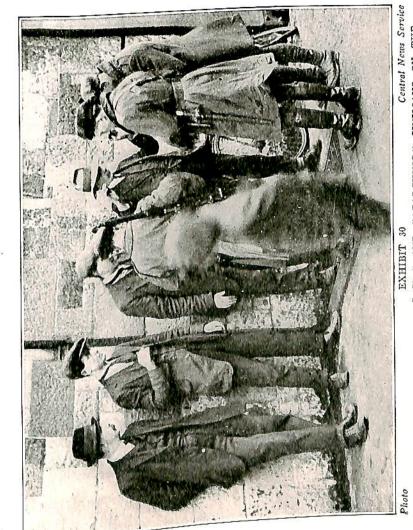


EXHIBIT 30
ALISH AUXILIARIES "HOLDING UP" AND "SEARCHING" (
QUAYSIDE, DUBLIN.

^{*} The Auxiliaries, called Cadets, are mostly ex-officers, serving in the ranks.

James Murphy is a little hunchback who resides with his sister who is not very strong. I saw the shirt which he was wearing that morning. It was completely clotted with blood on the front and back. I also saw the piece of rope. He was in bed when I saw him and his nose was very badly torn. He complained of pains in his head and back, and as a result of his treatment he is very nervous. I know James Murphy personally. He is a very quiet, inoffensive

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan presented the written statement of Thomas Hale, of Knockscuvva, near Bendon, County Cork, who with a man named Harte, was arrested July 7th, 1920. Prisoners Hale states:

When I was undressed they strapped my hands behind my back with leather straps, and put them around my neck and mouth. Harte was also strapped in a similar position. I was not in a position to defend myself, and Lieutenant A. hit me several times in the face and on the body. Captain B. said, "You have some documents from the Adjutant General per Michael Collins." They dressed me again, tied my hands behind my back with leather straps, and also dressed Harte. Captain B. said, "You will be shot." They put straps around my legs as well as

Eventually the two men were tied together and marched to a lorry, prodded by bayonets. Harte stated that he was hit in the nose by a gunbutt. They were taken to the barracks in Bendon and then assaulted several times. Harte had several teeth knocked out. They were lined up, as if to be shot, but were beaten instead. In the course of trying to extract information from them about certain Republican leaders, Captain B. got a pair of pliers. Hale's statement continues:

Captain B. said, "What position does your brother hold and where is he staying?" I said, "I refuse to give you any information about him." He then turned to the officer whom he sent for the pliers, and he started bending and twisting my fingers at the back. He gripped them at the back, placing one portion of the pincers against one side of my nail and the other portion of the pincers against the other. He brought the blood to the tops of several of my fingers, and for some time afterwards my fingers were black on the tops, owing to congealed blood there. I was feeling extremely weak, almost fainting, and the blood was dropping down my legs. I was asked several questions about other individuals and about military matters, but refused to give any

Captain B. also put the pincers on my thighs, but my senses were becoming quite numb.

Another officer then untied my hands and told me to pull up my trousers. I did so and my trousers were sopping wet with blood Captain B. said, "The Court is closed for the finding." He said, "Stand up," as my knees were somewhat bending, "and we will see what a Tommy can do to you." I was hit several times in various parts of the body, but especially in the face, and he broke the four teeth in my upper jaw. I was then knocked down on the ground. I was absolutely exhausted and nearly fainted, and my senses were beginning to go. He hit me on several occasions while I was on the ground. After a few minutes one of the officers said, "That's enough."

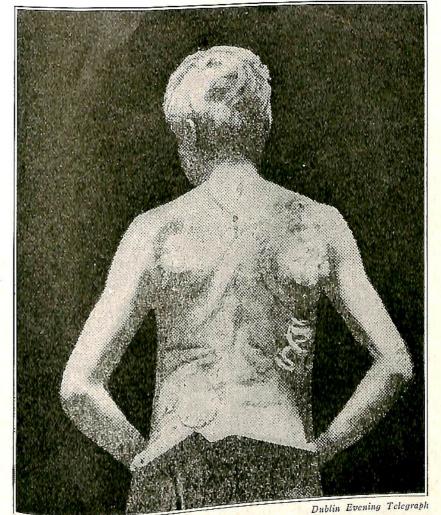


Photo EXHIBIT 31 LACERATED BACK OF A YOUTH FLOGGED BY CADETS WHILE A PRISONER AT DOTAL BURLIN FOR PUBLISHING THIS AT PORTOBELLO BARRACKS, DUBLIN. FOR PUBLISHING THIS PHOTOGRAPH WITHOUT PERMISSION OF THE IMPERIAL ARMY AUTHORITY, THE EDITOR WAS SENTENCED TO TWO YEARS' IMPRISONMENT BY A MILITARY TRIBUNAL.

I was then dragged up, and led out of the room. My hands had not been retied since they had been undone in order to lift up my trousers. When I got outside my hands were tied up again and the straps fastened round my neck and face. Five or six soldiers hit me.

An attested copy was submitted to us of the following deposition alleged to have been made by Kevin Gerard Barry, medical student, hanged for alleged participation in an attack on the Imperial British forces:

County of the City of Dublin to wit:

I, Kevin Barry, of 58 South Circular Road, in the County of the City of Dublin, medical student, aged 18 years and upwards, solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:

1. On the 20th day of September, 1920, I was arrested in Upper Church Street, in the City of Dublin, by a sergeant of the 2nd Duke of Wellington's Regiment, and was brought under escort to the North Dublin and searched. I was then removed to the defaulters' room by an escort with a sergeant-major. The latter and the escort belonged to the First 2. About 2.

2. About a quarter of an hour after I was placed in the Defaulters' Room two Commissioned officers came in. They both bethree sergeants of the same unit. A military policeman who had been name, which I gave. He then asked for the names of my companions me to give the names, and I persisted in refusing. He then sent a sergeant out of the room for a bayonet. When it was brought in the same question as to the names and addresses of my companions was repeated, with the same result. The sergeant was then I was bourned. The sergeant then same result. The sergeant was then I was so turned. The sergeant then said he would run the bayonet at my companions. The sergeant then said he would run the bayonet into round again.

3. The same officer then said to me that if I persisted in my attitude he would turn me out to the men in the Barrack Square, and that I said nothing. He ordered the sergeants to put me face down on the floor and twist my arm. I was pushed down on the floor after my the other two placed one foot each on my back and left shoulder, and the men who knelt on me twisted my right arm, holding it by the wrist of my judgment, for five minutes. It was very painful. The first officer 4. During the twisting twisting the twisting twisting the twisting twisting the twisting twisting

4. During the twisting of my arm the first officer continued to asked me for the name of my company commander and any other officer.



EXHIBIT 32

EXHIBIT 32

Photo

EXHIBIT 32

EXHIBIT 32

Photo

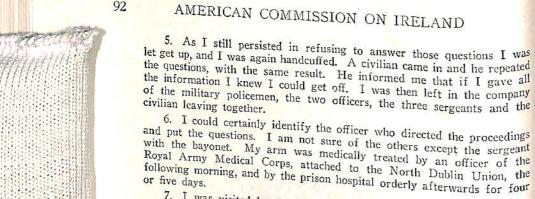
KEVIN GERARD BARRY, MEDICAL STUDENT, HANGED FOR TAKING

KEVIN GERARD BARRY, MEDICAL STUDENT, HANGED FOR TAKING

FART IN AN AMBUSH AND TORTURED BEFORE HIS

PART IN AN AMBUSH AND TORTURED BEFORE HIS

EXECUTION BY BRITISH MILITARY.



7. I was visited by the courtmartial officer last night, and he read for me the confirmation of sentence of death by hanging, to be executed on Monday next, and I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing same to be true, and by virtue of the Statutory Declaration

Declared and subscribed before me at Mountjoy Prison, in the County of the City of Dublin, this 26th day of October, 1920.

A Justice of the Peace in and for the said County.

KEVIN GERARD BARRY. An officer of the Cameron Highlanders was in charge of the party that murdered the Buckley boy, a handcuffed prisoner. Inspector Cruise led the party that terrorized Galway and murdered Quirk-Testimony has shown that Inspector Smyth and Generals Lucas and Deasey ordered indiscriminate and summary slaying of Sinn Feiners, who comprise over eighty per cent. of the whole population.

IMPERIAL BRITISH HIGH COMMAND IN IRELAND

These officers presumably acted under the direction of the Imperial British High Command. There is no testimony before us concerning the personal morality of those in command of the Imperial Forces in Ireland. But the code by which their public acts are tested is the Hague Convention, by which civilized armies are supposed to be governed. In their warfare on the Irish Republic, the British High Command would appear not to recognize that convention, 25

The Hague Convention specifically forbids the use of hostages, The following notice was placed in evidence:

NOTICE

Notice is hereby given that on account of the numerous Use of attacks which have been and are being made by rebel forces conveniences. on motors and lorries, conveying made by rebel to leaders of the rebel forces (County) forces of the Crown. officers and leaders of the rebel forces (commonly known as the Irish and Irish Iris Republican Army) will in future be carried in government motors and Given under my hand, at Cork, this eighteenth day of December, 1920. (Signed) H. W. HIGGINSON, Brigadier General, Military Gov.

The "hostages" thus carried, it was testified, included the Mayor of Kilkenny and Colonel Maurice Moore, late of the British Army, who was for a time recruiting officer in Ireland for the British and who lost a son in the war. The following editorial from the London Daily Herald of December 21, 1920, was placed in evidence:

THE "HOSTAGES"

On Saturday night three Sinn Fein prisoners, in custody at Cashel police barracks, were taken out by the military in a motor lorry. During the journey two of them were shot dead.

On Sunday night, notices were issued by the military governors of Cork and Kerry (presumably also of Tipperary) that "on account of the numerous attacks which had been and are being made by rebel forces on motors and lorries conveying forces of the Crown, officers and leaders of the rebel forces commonly known as the 'Irish Republican Army' will in future be carried in Government motors and

That carrying of "hostages" as a safeguard against attack is an old device of the Boer war-denounced in those days by Mr. Lloyd George and his colleagues as a barbarity and a breach of the laws of

But what has it to do with the death of these two men at Cashel twenty-four hours before the order was issued? By whose orders and for what reason were they taken on their tragic journey? And who shot them? One must stretch credulity to believe that there was an ambush, that Sinn Feiners fired on the lorry and by a miracle shot the two Irishmen stone dead while not a soldier was touched.

All that is clear is that once more prisoners have been shot while in the custody of the military. On previous occasions the Government story the custody of the filling. On this occasion, appar-has been that they were "attempting escape." On this occasion, apparently, it is to be that they were "hostages."

But what the Government says is not evidence. The only sure fact is that these men were prisoners, and that they have been shot.

Again we challenge an impartial inquiry. We have also had submitted to us other proclamations by the Imperial British High Command. One groups the male citizens of certain districts, allotting to each group an area; those in the given group are held responsible if the Imperial British forces suffer casual-

Another proclamation, from the same source, ordains that any one harboring a rebel will suffer death. This proclamation makes death the penalty even for a mother who harbors her son in her home—if he is a Republican; and eighty per cent. of the people are Republicans:

(d) That a state of armed insurrection exists, that any person taking part therein or harboring any person who has taken part therein, or procuring, inviting, aiding or abetting any person to take

MORAL CONSEQUENCES TO THE BRITISH

part therein, is guilty of levying war against His Majesty the King, and is liable on conviction by a Military Court to suffer DEATH.

This proclamation would seem to us to be directed not only against Irish womanhood, but also against the memory of the noblest of Englishwomen, Edith Cavell, shot for harboring persons levying war against His Majesty the Kaiser. The British High Command would appear to make the heroism of Edith Cavell a crime and to confirm her sentence.

Death penalties imposed by proclamation, for those who carry or possess arms, for those who have information and neglect to make it known to the British Imperial Forces, and for kindred crimes, have been brought to our notice. The following attested excerpt from The Weekly Freeman, Dublin, February 5, 1921, was placed in evidence .

An official communique issued from Victoria Barracks, Cork, on Tuesday, states: "Cornelius Murphy was tried at Cork on January 17 by a military court for an offence against martial law, and he was charged with being at Ballydaly on January 4 in improper possession of arms and ammunition, namely, a loaded revolver.

"The Court found Cornelius Murphy guilty and sentenced him to suffer death by being shot. The finding and sentence of the Court were duly confirmed by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Ireland. The sentence was duly executed at 8:01 A. M. on February 1."

FAILED TO INFORM

At the same Court, Denis Murphy was charged with having failed to inform the Competent Military Authority of the fact that his brother, Cornelius, had firearms and ammunition. Accused denies that he was

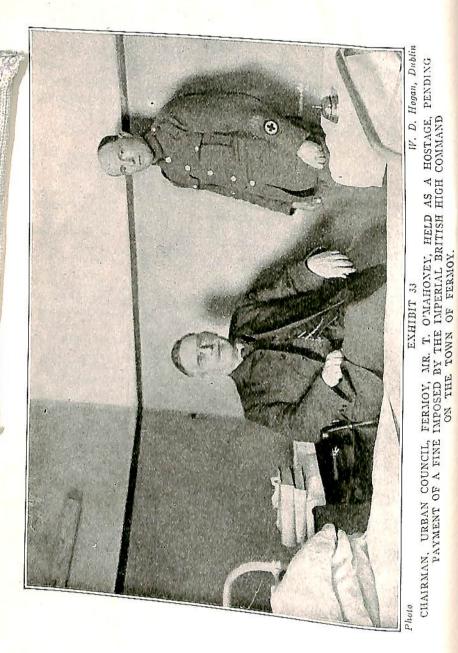
Sentence in the latter case does not appear to have been promulgated. aware of the fact.

And to these excerpts, by way of contrast, counsel for the American Association for the Recognition of the Irish Republic added the following, attested as taken from the London Nation of February 5, 1921:

And now, men, keep your arms, no matter what happens. I rely upon every man to fight for his arms to the end. Let no man take them from you. I do not care who they be or under what authority they come. I tell you, "Stick to your arms." [Sir Edward Carson at an inspection of the Ulster rebels, June 6th, 1914.]

Sir Edward Carson was made a member of the Imperial British Cabinet, and is today alleged to be a chief instigator of the Imperial British policy in Ireland.

It would seem to us that the British High Command scarcely recognize the authority of the Hague Convention. Their proclamations appear to indicate that their military failure to suppress the Irish Republic Republic has already driven their conduct beyond the boundaries of conventions.



IMPERIAL BRITISH GOVERNMENT IN IRELAND

Attested utterances, from official sources, of Ministers of His Majesty's Government have been placed in evidence, and we have cited several of Sir Hamar Greenwood's statements in the course of this report. These would seem to us to indicate a moral tone regrettable in a public official of a civilized people. We would particularly emphasize his explanation of the death of Mrs. Ellen Quinn, the expectant mother who was shot wantonly by the military; of his inquiries by military tribunals into the crimes ordered and committed by the military; of his failure to arrest the miscreants who sacked Balbriggan, and his condonation of the Croke Park massacre. There has been placed in evidence the following attested excerpt from the London Nation of

One of the most important of these documents is the Weekly Summary. This, it will be explained, is a paper which Sir Hamar Greenwood established as a means of keeping up the spirits of his constables. These constables were men enlisted by the medium of an advertising agency for ex-soldiers who could not find employment in England. The Weekly Summary will be the most important document that the historian can use for showing the spirit which Sir Hamar Greenwood wished to introduce and maintain in a body of men armed with such powers as no British force has exercised since 1798. Let us note a few of the extracts that were chosen for publication in this paper. A number of them are threatening resolutions attributed to persons spoken of as "The Anti-Sinn Fein

If in future any member of His Majesty's Forces be murdered, two members of the Sinn Fein Party in the County of Cork will be killed And in the event of a member of the Sinn Fein Party not being available, three sympathizers will be killed. This will apply equally to laity and clergy of all denominations. In the event of a member of His Majesty's Forces being wounded, or an attempt made to wound him, one member of the Sinn Fein Party will be killed, or if a member of the Sinn Fein Party is not available, two sympathizers will be killed.—[This was literally

A fair warning to Sinn Feiners and sympathizers. Lisburn will claim not an eye for an eye, but three or more lives for either the murder of or injury to any local member of the Royal Irish Constabulary or

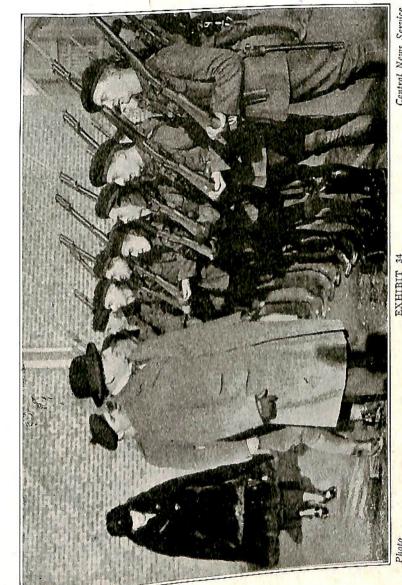
If G. Hogan is not returned by 4 o'clock to-day (Friday), 10th NOTICE December, rebels of Cork, beware, as one man and one shop shall dis-

Organization Headquarters, Retaliations Section B. (Signed) B. and T.'s.

SINN FEINERS GET'A WARNING

It is your duty to support your Government. Don't harbor, engage hire or otherwise associates of Sinn Fair. by hire or otherwise, associates of Sinn Fein or members of that murder on the warn von that if you do not members of that murden by derous society. We warn you that, if you do, revenge will be taken by

By order, Secret Service Dept. 2 B, No. 17396 V.



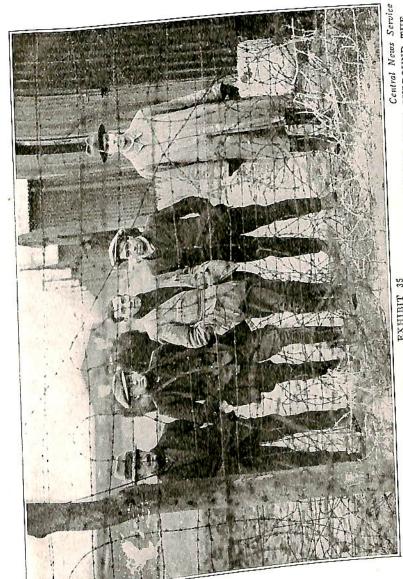
The public funerals of the murdered officers was a solemn and impressive sight, by which many thousands were deeply affected, and we have not a word to say against it. But a far more satisfactory tribute to the dead would have been the spectacle of a Sinn Fein murderer hanging on every lamp-post in Sackville Street and Grafton Street and that is what ought to have been done.—The Winning Post.

Alderman MacSwiney would seem to have been most anxious for the world to note that he "died a soldier of the Irish Republic." . . . He might just as reasonably have averred that he died an Admiral of the Swiss Navy.

It is inherent in British Parliamentary practice that the Premier is responsible for the acts and utterances of every member of his Cabinet. It would appear that he has not publicly dissociated himself or his Government from Sir Hamar Greenwood. The moral obliquity implied in "shot trying to escape," "shot for refusal to halt," "Sinn Fein Extremists," "reprisals," and such terms, used in official British utterances, would seem to us to need no emphasis.

It would appear to your Commission that the Imperial British Army in Ireland has been guilty of proved excesses, not incomparable in degree and kind with those alleged, by the Bryce Report on Belgian atrocities, to have been committed by the Imperial German Army.* And it would further appear that the Imperial British Government the State of Maine, a force of at least 78,000, many of whom were boys armed them convicts; has incited them to slay, burn and loot; has this chosen instrument, to fit it for the appointed purposes of the Immoral responsibility for the crime of this instrument rests on those who fashioned and used it.

We would extend our sympathy to the great British people. The army which is the instrument of their Government in Ireland would also seem to be the instrument of the destruction of that moral of them. The sun of that glory and which cast its luster on each and all British "justice" has become a discredited thing. The official Black and with our unofficial lynch mobs. And decent folk everywhere are generation. We welcomed the British Labor Report on Conditions



FEIN PRISONERS BEHIND THE BARBED WIRE ENTANGLEMENTS THAT S' INTERNMENT CAMP AT BALLYKINLER, COUNTY DOWN.

^{*}We are under the disadvantage of lacking the official British side of the case save as we gathered it from documents presented before us, but the Bryce commission was similarly handicapped, and to an even greater degree.

in Ireland and the reports of the Englishwomen's International League and of the British Society of Friends—whose moral leadership, rising above the prejudices of race and nationality, has been in this great spiritual catastrophe of England almost the only sign of our common Christianity. We wish the Peace with Ireland Council Godspeed. We would congratulate the Manchester Guardian, the London Nation, The London Daily Herald, The New Statesman, and The Westminster Gazette for the courageous stand they have taken in exposing and denouncing to the British people the murder done in their name. And we hope that the spirit of these efforts may be strengthened, to the end that the wrong done to Ireland may be righted and the agony of her people cease. When these things shall be the great British people will emerge from the darkness that now encompasses them into the glory

*Both in England and America it has been suggested that our right to *Both in England and American Ireland is impaired by certain examples of American imperialism which contravene our boasted belief in the principle of The members of the Convertible of American imperialism which contravelle out boasted benef in the principle of "government by consent of the governed." The members of the Commission are opposed to coercive in "government by consent of the government are opposed to coercive imperialism vitally concerned for American honor and are opposed to coercive imperialism wherever and by whomever it is practiced. Their present concern with Ireland wherever and by whomever it is present and its bearing on international friendis prompted by the acuteness of the Commission's investigation it has become deeply



CHAPTER VII

Political Aspect of the Imperial British Policy in Ireland

N spite of this campaign of murder, arson, terror and destruction, the Imperial British forces would appear to have failed to preserve British rule in Ireland. Mr. J. L. Fawsitt, Consul-General of the Irish Republic to the United States, quoted Earl Grey as saying that British government of any sort in Ireland was "non-existent," and Mr. Paul J. Furnas read the report of a committee from the Society of Friends in England estimating Administration that the Imperial British Government had "ceased to in Ireland function over at least 80 per cent. of Ireland." Lord Mayor Donal O'Callaghan of Cork testified that it has become almost impossible for the British to collect taxes; and the statement of Commission with the British and langed missioner Morgan of Thurles that British civil authority had lapsed generally was supported by numerous witnesses.

It would appear that the British courts are for the most part empty even of judges; 550 magistrates were said to have resigned office. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan reported such resignations in Cort. The Conin Cork, Mrs. Michael Mohan in Queenstown and Comin Disuse missioner Morgan again in Thurles. In Thurles, said Mr. Morgan, the government courts were practically falling. falling into disuse altogether by reason of the fact that the people were refusing the refusing to go into them. The petty court had quit sitting and the court had refused to people "absolutely refused" to court house had fallen into dilapidation. People "absolutely refused" to obey a sure of the Imperial obey as the I obey a summons, and it was increasingly difficult for the Imperial British Commons, and it was increasingly difficult for items for item British Government to secure Irish citizens for jury service.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan read a report, composed by the Republish Lord Mayor O'Callaghan read a report, composed by the Imperial British lican Municipality of Cork, on acts committed by the Imperial British forces both Municipality of Cork, on acts committed by the Imperation of forces between 10 P. M. and 3 A. M., during one month, the month of November, 1000 November, 1920. The list includes:

Four publicly placarded threats to the citizens of Cork. Hundreds of general outrages. Fifteen trains held up. Four Sinn Fein Clubs burned to the ground. £1,000,000 damage by fire.

POLITICAL ASPECT

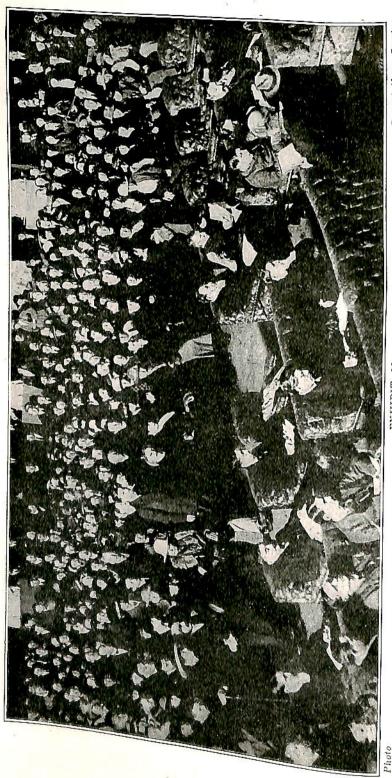
Upwards of 12 men dangerously wounded by shots. Attempted assassinations of upwards of 10 men. Upwards of 500 houses of private citizens forcibly entered and searched.

The primary duty of a Government to its people, the duty of preserving order and guaranteeing to citizens security of life and property Would seem to us not to be fulfilled by the Imperial British Government of today in Ireland. We have had no testimony, except a report by Judge Bodkin (see Appendix D), which would lead us to the conclusion that Brief I that British officials in Ireland today are serving any function useful to the Irial the Irish people. Instead, they seem to us to be engaged in destruction of Irish of Irish social and economic life. In other words, the evidence would seem to seem to show that the campaign of the British forces in Ireland so far has failed. has failed to re-establish British Authority in Ireland.

THE IRISH REPUBLIC

The Imperial British Forces would seem to us likewise to have to to destruct the likewise to have failed to destroy the civil administration set up by the Irish Republic.

Mr. Davie No. Mr. Denis Morgan, of Thurles, Miss Mary MacSwiney of Cork, Mr. Francis II. Francis Hackett of New York, and others gave evidence of the intensity of the Reserved of the of the British campaign against independent Irish political life. This campaign 1 campaign has been unremitting since the election in December, 1918, which gave which gave popular sanction to the Irish Republic. Ex-Constable Crowley to the Irish Republic. Crowley testified that public meetings had been prohibited in his district since Martin Collaghan submitted proof that since March, 1919, and Lord Mayor O'Callaghan submitted proof that every Republic meetings had been attacked at least once every Republican organization in Cork had been attacked at least once before the before the great fire in which all of them were burned. Republicans there would there would appear to have been a continuous war against Republicans in office. in office. We have already discussed the evidence proving that Imperial Rries. Perial British forces slew for no discoverable reason other than Republicanism licanism, citizens and officials of the Irish Republic. Mr. Morgan's house in The houses of four other men, was house in Thurles, together with the houses of four other men, was signaled out signaled out for attack during the raid by the Imperial British forces upon the to upon the town presumably because these five were Republican members of the C bers of the Council. The Lord Mayors of Cork, MacCurtain, MacSwiney and Cork. Swiney, and O'Callaghan are the most conspicuous instances, according to the feeting. to the testimony, of men persecuted of Callaghan are the most conspicuous instances, according to the testimony, of men persecuted experience and by that of his experience and by that of his experience and by that of his experience are the most conspicuous instances, according to the testimony of men persecuted experience and by that of his experience and by that the constitution of O'Callaghan was witness by his own experience and by that of his Commissions at the commissions of the testimony, of men persecuted in public office. Lord that of his own experience and by that of his commissions are standard to the commissions of the commission of the com Callaghan was witness by his own experience and by that of the Commissioners to the difficulties encountered—such as arrests, threats, shots, and some the difficulties by Imperial "police"—while attempting the shots, and some the contract of the contract shots, and perpetual shadowing by Imperial "police"—while attempting to perform and its performance of the perform and its performance of the performance of th to perform public duties. An affidavit by placed in evidence showing that of the Orthogonal Council, was placed in evidence house. perform public duties. An affidavit by Seamus MacGearant, on that he had a service of the Outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing man of the Outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing months to approach his own house, and the had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence and the had a service of the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence and the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence and the outenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence and the outenstown Urban Council and the outens that he had not been able for six months to approach his own house, much less at The less attend to his official responsibilities.



DUBLIN.

HOUSE,

MANSION

THE

Z

CONGRESS

IRISH

THE

OF

SITTING



EXHIBIT 37 A SINN FEIN COURT HELD IN THE OPEN AIR. forces would seem to us to be intensively engaged in thwarting the efforts of the duly elected Irish officials to administer the Civil Government in Ireland.

FAILURE OF THE IMPERIAL BRITISH POLICY IN IRELAND

In spite of these difficulties and with the Imperial British Government ceaselessly attempting to terrorize the people and to paralyze the social and economic life of the country the Irish Republican Government appears, in the light of voluminous and consistent testimony, to be defi-nitely between nitely holding its own and establishing its right to be considered the only working the sum of the Working government in Ireland outside the region around Belfast.

Witness Witnesses to its strength were numerous and unequivocal before the Commission Commission, including among their number impartial observers from the Outcide. The Women's the outside as well as partisan observers from within. The Women's International International Internation of the outside as well as partisan observers from within. mittee, "although members of the Republican Government are proscribed, their courts illegal, and their revenues forfeit, one can truly say that Say that without them Ireland would be given over to sheer anarchy.

The government of the enormous majority The government had the enthusiastic support of the enormous majority of the possed before by any of the of the population. To a degree never witnessed before by any of the women, it is women, it is possible to say that Dail Eirann governs with the consent of the possible to say that Dail Eirann governs with the consent women, it is possible to say that Dail Eirann governs with the consent women. of the people." The English Friends were convinced that "if the English Grant to withdraw, the Sinn Fein English garrison and armed police were to withdraw, the Sinn Fein government government could and would run the country, and that at present order and safety. and safety are only found in districts from which the English military and police by and safety are only found in districts from which the English firmly denied that the been withdrawn." One witness, Mr. Clarke, firmly lenied that the been withdrawn." denied that the spirit of the Irish people had been broken by the Imperial British perial British terror. There were practically no informers among them, and there is the spirit of the Irish people had been broken by the perial British terror. There were practically no informers among them, and there is the people had been broken by the people had been brok and there was seldom or never any refusal to meet obligations. Lord Mayor O'Coll Mayor O'Callaghan had "never heard of one case where there has been refusal by Pail a ayor O'Callaghan had "never heard of one case where there has been refusal by anybody to pay their rates on the ground that the bodies R: A loan floated by Dail R: Daublican." A loan floated by Dail [urban and county councils] are Republican. A loan floated by Dail Birann, according to the Republican. Eirann, according to Consul-General Fawsitt, has been over-subscribed one-half by one-half. On the whole, testified Miss Ruth Russell of Chicago, existed in any

Estimates before the Commission of the percentage of Irish population which is favorable to the Republican Government of high. Mr. Daniel J. Broderick, an American visitor in Ireland, thought that 99 per cent. of the 100,000 people in Cork were for the Republic. Mr. Morgan of Thurles Said that in the election of January, 1920, about 90 per Mr. Francis Urban Councils over Ireland as a whole went Republican. Urustworthy Hackett, citing figures which he considered "absolutely"

and very closely analyzed," claimed that the Sinn Fein party secured that the Sinn Fein party secur 71.9 per cent. of the 699 seats in the County Councils. With the seats leaved by Labor, which in the County Councils. secured by Labor, which in the County Councils. With the slican strength was at least 80 counties sympathetic, the total Republic estimate lican strength was at least 80 per cent. The most conservative estimate popular allegiance 20 rent. The most conservative estimate the English of the popular allegiance, 80 per cent. The most conservative estimates, in their report read by the English that the English the English that the Englis Friends, in their report read by Mr. Furnas. Taking these figures at and even discounting the Englishment of their lowest, and even discounting them then, to allow for enthusiasm chairment investigation, the evident then, to allow for enthusiasm and imperfect investigation, the evident then, to allow for enthusiasm and investigation the evident them. and imperfect investigation, the evidence would seem to be almost conclusive that the Irish Republican Government is the one government which is desired by the majority of which is desired by the majority of people of Ireland today.

Since April, 1919, according to Consul-General Fawsitt, there has min operation an Irish Republic with Ministers been in operation an Irish Republic with a President and with Ministers of the long state for home affairs national of state for home affairs, foreign affairs, national defense, finance, local defense, finance, local government, industries, labor, fisheries, agriculture, education, trade and commerce, fisheries, and information and commerce, fisheries, the commerce of the control of Irish Republic has consuls in the United States, France, Spain, the Republic and to are striving to the Consuls in the United States, France, Spain, the Consultant to the Consultant to the Consultant to the Republic and to are striving to the Consultant to the Con Belgium and Denmark who are striving to secure recognition for the national representations its trade relations. Republic and to consolidate its trade relations. Since 1918 the elected ing the Congression of Ireland have real. national representatives of Ireland have gathered in Dublin constitutional but 37 of put or Dail Eirann. This gathered in Dublin constitutions of the constitution of ing the Congress or Dail Eirann. This comprises 75 constituencies, membership. This Copresentatives have all but 37 of whose representatives have membership. This Congress have spent terms in jail for their meets secretly under the but now membership. This Congress net openly for twelve months, but now ernment in Ireland. membership. This Congress met openly spent terms in Jan meets secretly, under difficulties imposed by the Imperial British Government in Ireland. Its members and its look in Ireland of Mr. rement in Ireland. Its members and its leaders, according to Mr.

know them are among the Russell and the Imperial British Government in Ireland. Its members and its leaders, according to Mr. Fawsitt, Miss MacSwiney, Miss Russell, and other witnesses who know them, are among the most brilliant of the younger men of Ireland, and they are bent upon keeping all young men of Ireland in Ire-political talent from the English civil service into the Irish. The Control of the Irish. The Control of the Irish. political talent from the English civil service by diverting mission was impressed by the service into the Irish. The Confunctioning of the Irish Republican Congress of the composition and

Its economic program would appear to be extensive, and to have industrial organization of the country. had effect already upon the industrial organization of the country.

Consul-General Fawsitt was consultation of the country. Consul-General Fawsitt was confident that Ireland under Irish management could support 12,000,000 Hackett, and from it recommendations looking toward an intensification Hackett, and from it recommendations looking toward an intensification accommendation that much be accommended. Hackett, and from it recommendations looking toward an intensification of industry are expected. It is apparent that much has been accommendation to the cooperative enterprises and the cooperative enterprises the cooperation of the cooperati of industry are expected. It is apparent that much has been accomplished in establishing healthy cooperative enterprises, including cheese and stores. plished in establishing neariny cooperative enterprises, creameries, egg societies, banks and stores. An important way and do Mr. factories, creameries, egg societies, banks and stores. Republican institution already well under way and described by Mr. Republican institution aiready well under way and described by Mr. Fawsitt, is the Land Bank, with six branches, which aims, through lands, at an eventual distribution and Fawsitt, is the Land Bank, with six branches, which aims, through assisting poor farmers to buy lands, at an eventual disintegration and



distribution of large rural estates, particularly in the West. Miss Bennett testified to the efficiency of the Land Courts which have arisen from the necessity to reconcile differences between cattle-drivers and the owners of grazing lands. International trade also is being studied with a view to the control of harbors and steamship lines. One line to New York has already been promoted, and the important harbor of Cork is expected by Mr. Fawsitt soon to come under the direct influence of the Republican Government.

Since 1918, according to Lord Mayor O'Callaghan, local governing bodies in 28 out of the 32 Irish counties have become Republican, transferring their allegiance from the English Local Gov-Local ernment Board to the Local Government Department Government of Dail Eirann. These bodies included County Councils, Rural District Councils, Urban Councils. "Then Commissions and Board of Guardians were moved to make the change," says the writer of a paper read by Miss Townshend, largely because the Local Government Board, taking advantage of the "malicious injuries Act," was assessing against the counties the costs of town halls, creameries, private houses, and other property destroyed by the Imperial British forces themselves. Whatever the motive, the transfer seems certainly to have been made, and the new bodies seem certainly to be functioning, though under the handicaps in some localities of persistent British persecution. They have collected £5,000,000 in taxes, testified Mr. Fawsitt, and are taking over and amending the British system of control of roads, lighting, water, sanitation, health, education, and public libraries. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan attested the representative character of the men composing these bodies; in the County Councils there sit holders of large farms, and in the Town Commissions are to be found university professors and prominent merchants, while there is a liberal proportion of labor leaders in each. In view of the import ance of local government in the administration of any county, the Commission finds significant the testimony of various witnesses to the effect that local governing bodies in Ireland almost universally have Repub-

that they are free from British red tape. They are bent upon performing their duties with they are bent upon performing their duties with the sense. forming their duties with dispatch and common sense. Despite the fact that they are forced to lead an underground existence, Miss MacSwiney testified that 91 and was making use of the MacSwiney testified that by per cent. of Ireland was making use of these courts, being attracted by their areas. their fairness as well as by their expedition. Mr. Broderick in Abbey feale, Mr. Morgan in Thurles, the Friends and Lord Mayor O'Callaghan in Cork, and Mrs. Mohan in Queenstands and Lord Mayor O'Callaghan in Cork, and Mrs. Mohan in Queenstown claimed personal contact with them, and reported concerning their successful personal contact with them, and reported concerning their success. Mr. Broderick testified that the two cases he investigated in Abbancolar the two cases he investigated in Abbeyfeale had been settled satisfactorily

in one week, although they had been hanging fire in the British courts for the second in Oueensfor two years. No lawyers were employed either there or in Queenstown, in the court visited by Mrs. Mohan. The English Friends, in the representation of the report read by Mr. Furnas, found proceedings in Cork to be "conducted in Perhaps the most conducted in the control of the ducted in a quiet and businesslike manner." Perhaps the most convincing testimony to the efficiency of the Republic courts presented before before the Commission, however, was that of Miss Bennett, which showed Tr. showed Unionists to be resorting to them for justice. It also seems significant significant that a conservative British firm, the Prudential Insurance Company Company of England, "had a case in the Cork District Court not so long ago." long ago."

Preservation of order in Ireland would seem more complete on the of Regular part of Republican than on the part of Imperial forces. "It is generally admitted by admitted by moderate people, including many Unionists." To a little Briends. "that ists," reads the report of the English Friends, "that the only the only protection they enjoy is from the Sinn Fein Police. The state of the English Files of Fein Police The Sinn Fein Interruption Police. Their meetings are protected from interruption, stolen goods are found are found and returned, writers of threatening letters are dealt with and stopped. and stopped, laws controlling the sale of intoxicating drinks are vigorously enforcement. Ously enforced. All this when it is a penal offence for a Sinn Fein Volunteer. volunteer policeman to act as such." One reason for the superior effectiveness. effectiveness of the Irish Republican police, said Lord Mayor O'Callaghan, was it ghan, was that they were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, which is the local governing bodies, the D. They were answerable to the local governing bodies, and they were answerable to the local governing bodies. whereas the British police had never been so answerable, but in a defi-nite sense being the foreign, occupying troops. Such, nite sense had had the character of foreign, occupying troops. Such, the Lord Market and the character of was the difference between the the Lord Mayor was also of the opinion, was the difference between the Irish Reputation Irish Republican army and the Imperial British army. One, being domestic in the Imperial British army. domestic in its origin, had only order to preserve; the other, being foreign and the Imperial British army. The other, being only order to preserve; the other, being only order to only respect to command, foreign and imperial in its origin, had only respect to command, terror to strill

In thus summarizing the evidence concerning the Irish Republican thus summarizing the evidence unanimity by Irish, English terminent processed to the evidence unanimity by Irish, English In thus summarizing the evidence concerning the Irish, English Government presented to it with surprising unanimity by Irish, English and America. and American witnesses the Commission has no wish to extend the bounds set for bounds set for it by the terms of the understanding on which it was created. In a superior with the superior of the understanding on which have the set of the understanding on which have the superior of the understanding on which have the superior of the understanding on which have the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on which it was the superior of the understanding on the superior of the understanding on the superior of the understanding of the superior of the understanding of the superior of the understanding of the superior created. In passing we would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would only note that British bodies which have investigated the would be also b investigated the situation, such as the British Labor Party, make the Women's International and the British Labor Party, make the British Labor Party Women's International League and the British Labor Party, make the end of the "total Distribution of t omen's International League and the British Labor Farry, make the end of the "terror" and the withdrawal of British forces the cornerstone of the "terror" and the withdrawal on the other hand Irish Republic. stone of their constructive proposals.

On the other hand Irish Republican leaders to come to an unit leaders to constructive proposals. lican leaders have repeatedly expressed willingness to come to an understanding the repeatedly expressed willingness to come to an understanding the repeatedly expressed will refraining from the repeatedly expressed will refrain the refraining from the repeatedly expressed will refrain the refraining from the restanding the restanding the restanding from the restanding the resta understanding with Britain as to foreign affairs which would conserve every reasonable. every reasonable British interest.* However, while refraining from

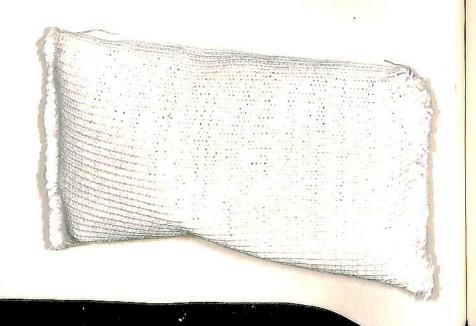
^{*}See on this point quotations from responsible Irish leaders embodied in the ement of the Trich Women's International League. (Appendix B.) *See on this point quotations from responsible Irish leaders Embod. (Appendix B.)

Statement of the Irish Women's International League.

recommendations on the political situation, the Commission is constrained as a result of its inquiry to state its solemn conviction that behind the tragedy in Ireland lies the determination of the Imperial British Government to hold Ireland in its grip even at the cost of substituting for the orderly government of the people's choice, fairly established in the face of opposition, a system which can only be called organized anarchy. The answer to this attempt, as events make increasingly plain, is violence and yet more violence. The continuance of such a situation menaces not only the happiness and well being of Ireland a situation menaces not only the happiness and well being of Ireland and England, but also of our own land, which is united to both by so many ties of interest and affections. In the establishment and mainmany ties of interest and an enterest and main-tenance of friendship between the peoples of our three countries may lie the realization of the hope of plain people everywhere that interlie the realization of the hope and proper everywhere that international problems shall be solved by orderly and friendly processes in

WASHINGTON, D. C. March 8th, 1921.

> (Signed) JANE ADDAMS, FREDERIC C. HOWE.
>
> JAMES H. MAURER, OLIVER P. NEWMAN. GEORGE W. NORRIS. NORMAN THOMAS. DAVID I. WALSH. L. HOLLINGSWORTH WOOD.



SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT:

THE RELIGIOUS ISSUE IN IRELAND

O examination of the Irish situation can ignore the religious issue. The Commission has, however, not included any detailed discussion as a sign of the state of the sion of it in the main body of its report; first, because evidence of religious controversy bulks much smaller in the testimony presented to it than in to it than in popular opinion; and secondly, because it seemed peculiarly appropriate to appropriate that the Protestant members should deal with the subject in view of respect to the control of Roman Catholics in in view of the overwhelming predominance of Roman Catholics in Ireland and a predominance of Roman Catholics in Protestant circles that Republicant the charge sometimes heard in Protestant circles that republicant the charge sometimes heard in ecclesiastical agitation. Republican sentiment has its chief origin in ecclesiastical agitation.

The only evidence before the Commission concerning serious religious controversy resulting in the destruction of life and property dealt with a Ulster dealt with the Ulster riots of the summer of 1920. Unfortunate the Ulster riots of the summer of 1920. Unfortunately our efforts to secure testimony on these occur orange lodge. these occurrences from eye-witnesses proved unavail-Orange lodges—societies devoted to the cause of Protestant ascend-ancy in The ancy in Ulster. We did, however, have testimony who visited Hackett, Miss C. Hackett, Miss Signe Toksvig, and Mrs. Annot Robinson, who visited Ulster soon of Scotch Ulster soon after the riots. None of these is Catholic in religion; the Pro two are A first two are American citizens, the third is a British citizen of Scotch Presbyterian. Presbyterian stock; only Mr. Hackett is of Irish blood.

The first of the riots occurred in Londonderry. This famous old testant street is occurred in Londonderry. Protestant stronghold is divided about evenly between Unionists and Manual Manu Republicans; the council is evenly divided and the the yor is a state of the roots occurred about evenly divided and the mayor is a state of the roots occurred about evenly divided and the mayor is a state of the roots occurred about evenly divided and the major is a state of the roots occurred about evenly because the roots occurred about the roots occurred about evenly because the roots occurred about the Commission received little testimony. It was alleged that although benear angement the Commission received little testimony. It was alleged that annually benevolently and that order was restored by the Republication and that order was restored by the result of the second state of the seco Republican Commission received little testimony. It is a British torces the Imperial British torces the Republican Commission received little testimony. It is British torces the Imperial British torces the Republican British torces the Imperial British torces the Republican British Indian Commission received little testimony. It is a British torces the Republican British torces the Imperial British torces the Republican British torces the Imperial British torces the Republican British torces the Imperial British torces the Imper Republican Government which sent in Irish Volunteers.

Relfast beginning Ju

More serious rioting occurred in Belfast beginning July 21st. Mr.

Rett and Miss Tol. More serious rioting occurred in Belfast beginning July 21st.

Hackett and Miss Toksvig testified that by the end of August in recurring riots riots at least between the riots at least ring riots and Miss Toksvig testified that by the end of the stand Miss Toksvig testified that by These riots between Protestants between Protestants Were the aggressors partook of the character of Russian pograms and found that "Robinson visited Ulster and Found that "Robinson visited Ulster and Found that "Robinson visited Tamilies" were extend to the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies were extended to the character of Russian pograms against the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies were extended to the character of Russian pograms against the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies were extended to the character of Russian pograms against the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies were extended to the character of Russian pograms against the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies were extended to the character of Russian pograms against the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies were extended to the character of Russian pograms against the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies Robinson visited Tamilies against the procession of the Character of Russian pograms against the Jews. In Oak 1990 Mrs. Robinson visited Tamilies were extended to the character of Russian pograms against the process of the Character of Russian pograms against the process of the Character of Russian pograms against the process of the Character of Russian pograms against the process of the Character of Russian pograms against the Character of Russian pograms against the process of the Character of Russian pograms against the Russian pograms the Jews. In October, 1920, Mrs. Robinson their families" were existing more than 200000 the Jews aggressors partook of the character visited Ulster and their were existing more than 20,000 expelled workers and their families, were expelled not only from their jobs, on relief isting on relief. Some of them were expelled not only from their jobs,

but from their homes. The victims were predominantly Catholic, though among them were Protestants suspected of "labor, socialist, or Sinn Fein sympathies." The victims were predominantly Cathone, the Fein sympathies." The victims were predominantly Cathone, the Fein sympathies. Fein sympathies."* It was testified that the occasion for the outbreak of rioting was the little testified that the occasion for the outbreak. of rioting was the killing of District Commissioner Smyth in Cork.

Mrs. Robinson believed that the occasion for the outer the Mrs. Robinson believed that a more fundamental cause for the resurgence of bigotry was at a more fundamental cause for the resurgence of bigotry was the election of 25 men who "were not Drangemen" to the Relfact City Clean of 25 men who "were not big is 60. Orangemen" to the Belfast City Council whose total membership is 60.

After the election "Open the Council whose total membership is 60. After the election "open threats of retaliation were made by Orange leaders.

On July 21st in 2 of retaliation were made by Orange at the leaders. On July 21st inflammatory speeches were made at the gates of the shipvards and inflammatory speeches were made at the gates of the shipyards and immediately after that the Orange workers turned upon their nationalist for turned upon their nationalist fellow workers and expelled something like 4,000 of them from the control workers and expelled something like 4,000 of them from the yards. Some of the men tried to swim the channel [Belfast Lough] but the channel is swim to the channel is sw the channel [Belfast Lough] but were met by stones on the other side so that they could not land so that they could not land and had to come back. Some of them spent hours in the water. spent hours in the water; some of them, of course, were killed.

Orange workers refused to work work them, of course, were killed. Orange workers refused to work with their nationalist comrades. had the sympathy of the employers. The result was general expulsion of Catholic and Republican works. of Catholic and Republican workers from the shipyards and linen mills which were then approaching a period of depression.

One of the worst sufferers from the Ulster pogroms was the sperous linen town of Lishurn in the Ulster pogroms was the prosperous linen town of Lisburn, just outside of Belfast. To this city

Lisburn Cork Inspector Swanzy had been transferred from Cork after the death of r came out of a Protestant church one Sunday in September—the evidence is Mrs. Robinson's "three motor cars came up filled by men who were veiled, by men who were wiled, by men who were wiled by men who were wiled. who were veiled, by men who were strangers to the district. held up the congregation and District Inspector Swanzy was shot dead. The Orange population rose against the Catholic inhabitants of the town although the Pein and Nationalist load. and the Sinn Fein and Nationalist leaders and burned their houses, who were although the murder was admittedly committed by men who were of Monday and some town burned committed by men who were strangers in the town. The town burned by men who we of Monday, and no attempt was made to stranger and burned large part.

Lisburn is quite to attempt was made to stranger although these although these strangers. of Monday, and no attempt was made to extinguish the flames, although around."

The town burned Sunday night and large pararound."

Lisburn is quite near to Belfast, and the stringuish the flames, although around." Lisburn is quite near to Belfast, and the skies were lit up for miles

As a result of her investigations Mrs. Robinson estimated that one devastation, The destroyed "The area of absorptions of absorption and area of absorptions of absorptions of absorptions are a second of a s house out of three had been destroyed. The picture was one of absorbiable. In a lute devastation." The plight of the homeless was pitiable. Catholic charitable institution she saw numbers of women refugees,

I saw the Belgian refugees who came to us in Manchester. those people were absolutely the most hopeless looking lot of people for a boy who wants to see, in the northeast it is almost impossible I have ever seen. You see, in the northeast it is almost impossible a Catholic. Skilled trade to us in Manchester. for a boy who wants to enter a skilled trade to get a place if he the target were known to be a Catholic. enter a skilled trade to get a place if he the terms are, of course not shown to be a Catholic, a skilled trade to get a place if he the terms are, of course, these women were

* The terms are, of course, not synonymous.

wives and mothers of unskilled laborers; and it has been very difficult to get a home together. Now they saw the effort of long years of toil swept away. They lacked life. And then the children. They were absolutely without anything to do * * The misery in that hall was

While on the face of it this is an appalling record of a revival of religious strife, all the witnesses who appeared before us agreed that the Ulster pogroms were not primarily due to a spontaneous flare-up of smoldering bigotry, but were Political rather promoted by those whose economic and political Causes of Religious Strife interests were opposed both to strong labor unionism and to Irish Republicanism. Certain manufacturers and Unionist politicians, it was alleged, had taken alarm at the solidarity of labor. P of labor, Protestant and Catholic, shown in the great shipyard strike of 1919 1919. The result of the urban and county council elections held under proportion. proportional representation had evidenced the present strength of labor and of Sim Britanian and county counter counter the present strength of labor Miss Toksvig, who made and of Sinn Fein in Unionist strongholds. Miss Toksvig, who made especial in the control of the especial inquiry into the Belfast situation, quoted a large manufacturer as follows: as follows:

I know and all the manufacturers in this city know, that the trouble I know and all the manufacturers in this city know, may them to serve is not a religious trouble except as it has been fostered by them to serve their political. their political and their economic interests they could not control long time. long time ago that they were rousing up a monster they could not control and which and which some day might turn upon them. The large manufacturers have worked together. worked together to keep up strife between the workmen using the religious issue as a morror to prevent agitation among laborers to improve issue as a means * * * to prevent agitation among laborers to improve their conditions. their conditions and wages, and [to prevent] home rule agitation.

This statement, Miss Toksvig said, was corroborated by others.

The workers, the politicians and manuffecting this in the workers, the politicians and manuffecting this in the workers. This statement, Miss Toksvig said, was corroborated by manufacturers have a large section of the press and of the facturers have had the aid of a large section of the employers over the clergy.* clergy.* As illustrating the growing alarm of the employers over the economic issues. economic issue, Mrs. Robinson called attention to features of the Home Rule Bill. reconst Rule Bill, recently enacted by the British Parliament, intended to secure the Capitalist the capitalist interests of Ulster against labor legislation in the parliament to be a superior of the countries of the count liament to be set up for the six Ulster counties—three of which, several witnesses allow. Witnesses alleged, are predominantly Republican in sentiment. Even from Protestant Ulster itself comes evidence that its opposito Irish Rocali

Even from Protestant Ulster itself comes evidence that its opposition to Irish Republicanism is not wholly religious. Sir Edward Carson would seem to be seen to be s would seem to have accepted a Home Rule Act which gives his gives his party approximately what they want in Ulster at the accepted a Home Rule Act willster at the accepted a Home Rule Act willwill approximately what they want in Ulstername over the Protestant
over the protestant ster at the price of delivering over the majority rule of of the majority in the of the majority rule of the major of their Catholic neighbors. If the bond of unity were the Protestant

^{*}Of course not all of the clergy. The Rev. J. A. Irwin, a prominent Preservian clergyman of Dagublican sympathies, was recently sentenced to one byterian clergyman of Republican sympathies, was recently sentenced to one sentenced to one

Faith rather than the tangle of interests which supports the feeling of the dissimilarity and superiority of Ulster to the rest of Ireland, no such agreement would have been made.

Limited as was the evidence placed before us, the Commission was made aware of the strength of the Ulster feeling of superiority in which condemnation of Catholicism is one element. This conclusion is borne out by a careful examination of the statements of the statement of the statements of the statement of the statem Superiority" the statements of the Ulster delegation* to the United States embodied in the pamphlet Facts About Ireland put in evidence before us. Whether or not that before us. Whether or not that sense of superiority is well grounded in fact has been scientifically assense of superiority is well grounded in fact has been scientifically examined by W. A. McKnight, whose pamphlet Ireland and the Illeton I pamphlet Ireland and the Ulster Legend was introduced in evidence.

The author undertakes to show the part of the state of The author undertakes to show the truth about Ulster conditions by careful tables compiled from Imparial Pulsa Books careful tables compiled from Imperial British Government Blue Books and other records whose accurate British Government Blue Books.

and other records whose accuracy is certified by a public accountant.

These tables deal with taxable many transfer of the proposed of the contract of the con These tables deal with taxable wealth, emigration, money expended education, public health illustriciants. on education, public health, illegitimacy, illiteracy, etc. They would appear to demolish the widely spread and illiteracy, etc. appear to demolish the widely spread view that the average of material prosperity and social well being is higher in Ulster than in the rest of Ireland. In many respects other prosperity and social well being is higher in Ulster than in the rest of beauting.

Ireland. In many respects other provinces make a better showing.

So far as the Commission could judge the Irish Republicans do not demolish the "Ulster legand" to desire seek to demolish the "Ulster legend" by direct attack. They desire to win, not alienate, Protestant Ulster. They have freedom offered her guarantees as to not only religious freedom protection of Mr. but the Protection of her economic interests. Mr. a Catholic, testified: "We want the Orangemen. We know they will be one of the strongest elements in our negative with the English be one of the strongest elements in our new constitution. If English power were out of Ireland the south and the west and the midlands become after the people of the peo would harmonize with the south and the west and the midlan-hours." He pointed to certain concrete with the north within twenty-four hours." He pointed to certain concrete evidence of the growth of Irish duced the election of the districts of Illustrational adversarial and the election of the growth of Irish duced t national feeling in Protestant concrete evidence of the growth of Induced the election of Louis Walsh of the Dellar, and in particular address in County duced the election of Louis Walsh of the Ballycastle district in County although Manual Catherine County although Manual Catherine County Catherine County Catherine County Catherine County Catherine County Catherine Antrim—a Protestant county—although Mr. Walsh was a Roman Cathroller the interest of the Ballycastle district in County—although the B olic and a Republican. Miss Toksvig less optimistically believes that although the intense religious feeling in Ulster "was started artificial,"

the present generation is not going to the present generation is not going to the present generation is not going the started artificial, the present generation is not going to the present generation generation is not going to the present generation generati

As regards the rest of Ireland outside the region immediately about

Belfast, the Commission was impressed by the evidence of lack of any the condition to the c religious strife. In Ireland there were according to the census of 1911, 1,147,594 there were according squared catholics. Range of non-Catholics as against according non-Catholics. 3,242,570 Catholics. 890,880 of these non-Catholics in Ulster.

leaving 256,714 non-Catholics (as compared with 2,551,754 Catholics) in all the rest of Ireland. This small minority is, of course, physically at the mercy of the Catholic majority. Yet there is on record not one single case of attack upon the life and property of any Protestant on account of his religion. The Catholics were aware of the Ulster Protesting on the suffered under Imperial British forces predominately Protestant in religion who did not spare their priests, convents* and churches, yet they were guilty of no reprisals of any sort upon their

And the evidence as to religious peace is positive as well as nega-Protestant neighbors. tive. English, Irish and American witnesses with one voice denied that make the control of the c that religious differences made for confusion or discord outside of Ulster.

Constable Crowley, formerly of the R. I. C., expressed an opinion when he said that "Reconstable Crowley, formerly of the K. I. C., expressed that "Re-unanimously held by the witnesses before us, when he said that "Re-ligious par ligious peace was very great." Perhaps the most striking evidence on this whole subject is to be found in the trace in the testimony of Miss Wilkinson, who said that the Wesleye Wesleyan ministers in Ireland to whom her brother, himself a clergy-man, gave to man, gave her introductions, "entirely ridiculed the idea that the southern Union." A ern Unionists were in any danger from the southern population." A clergyman is the southern population of the most prosperous clergyman in Limerick assured her that many of the most prosperous business plants. This business places in that city were owned by Protestant Unionists. This minister arise in that city were owned the Irish people trusted them minister said that "generally speaking the Irish people trusted them completely speaking all: . . . they were much more completely and they had no trouble at all; they were much more fearful of what the Sinn Fein fearful of what the Crown forces would do than of what the Sinn Fein forces would in the Crown forces would be assure her that forces would do." This same clergyman proceeded to assure her that "the Policy of "the policy of the government is turning many of the Protestants, coritie." Miss Townshend, Irish Protestants to Miss Town it." Policy of the government is turning many of the Unionists against it." Miss Louie Bennett and Miss Townshend, Irish Protestants, corroborated the Miss Louie Bennett and Miss Townshend, Irish Protestants, corresponding to the clergymen quoted by Miss Wilkinson to the effect that the Imperial British forces were tending. the effect that the excesses of the Imperial British forces were tending to disperse ing to dispose southern Protestants favorably toward the Republican government. B s to dispose southern Protestants favorably toward the Republicant to Republicant Transport already set forth in our main report to Republicant to Republica to Republican courts. Testimony already set forth in our main report calls attention. Republican courts. Testimony already set forth in our main report calls attention to the significant fact that the condensed milk factory at Mallow destroy. Testimony already set forth in our main report and set of the condensed milk factory at Mallow destroy. Mallow destroyed by the Imperial British forces in reprisal was owned by Mr. Cleave D by Mr. Cleeve, a Protestant. In the same town the Presbuter.

The Presbuter. the Presbyterian minister cooperated with the prisal. Miss Townshappeal to the Presbyterian minister cooperated with the presbyterian minister cooperated with the presbyterian minister cooperated with the prisal. Presbyterian minister cooperated with the Cathonic Miss Townshend introduced hend introduced in evidence a letter from the Gaelic T of the Gaelic League, herself a Protestant, who testified that the rising spirit of Irish was uniting Catholic and Protestant in a spirit of Irish was uniting Catholic siting St. Brendan's the Gaelic League, herself a Protestant, who testified that the Protestant in a Spirit of Irish nationalism was uniting common bond of the illustrated this by citing St. Brendan's Pirit of Irish nationalism was uniting Catholic citing St. Brendan's She illustrated this by Protestant. *On this point we have evidence from Miss Bennett, a Protestant.

⁽as compared with 690,880 of these non-Cathon-this delegation of these non-Cathon-Catholics) are in Ulstern *The tour of this delegation was in itself evidence that Ulster Unionists *The tour of this delegation was in itself evidence that Ulster do not regard the Irish issue as merely a British "domestic problem."

school near Dublin where Catholics and Protestants had united in an interesting educational experiment.

Miss Mary MacSwiney and other Irish witnesses called to our attention the fact that Wolfe Tone, Robert Emmet, Charles Stewart

Parnell, and many other of the patriot leaders in Ireland's history were Protestant. In 1798 the strength Patriots of the insurrectionary movement was in Protestant Ulster. It was further testified that at the present time such prominent Republican leaders as Mr. Ernest Blythe of Dail Eirann, Capt. Robert Barton. Mr. Ersking Child Processing Child Process Blythe of Dail Eirann, Capt. Robert Blythe Blythe of Dail Eirann, Capt. Robert Blythe B Barton, Mr. Erskine Childers, and others are Protestant. These leaders have held the suffrage of the contributions. have held the suffrage of their fellow countrymen despite the fact that they belong to a religious minutes are Protestant. These is they belong to a religious minutes of the fact that they belong to a religious minutes of the fact that they belong to a religious minutes of the fact that they belong to a religious minutes of the fact that they belong to a religious minutes of the fact that they belong to a religious minutes of the fact that they belong the they belong to a religious minority. Miss Bennett who is organizer of the Women's Trade Union I. Miss Bennett who is organizer of in no the Women's Trade Union League found that her Protestantism in no way interfered with her work way interfered with her work among Dublin working girls, almost all

Miss Bennett and others made it clear that not only were some catholics Protestants Republican in sympathy but also that there were Catholics who were anti-Republican Minus But also that there were Catholics the who were anti-Republican. Miss Bennett testified that among the Catholic clergy were those who at best were decidedly lukewarm toward Sinn Fein. She cited the case of one priest who refused to lead his flock in prayers for Terepca MacCone priest who refused to lead his flock in prayers for Terence MacSwiney during his heroic hunger

While the Commission wished for fuller evidence upon some of points we have here discussed for fuller evidence upon some of following the points we have here discussed, we felt warranted in the following

1. Outside of a part of Ulster, Catholics and Protestants live in a part of Ulster, Catholics and Ulster, Catholics and Ulster, Catholics and Ulster, Catholics and Ulster, Ca peace and harmony and their political opinions are not primarily a

2. Even in Ulster religious bigotry is not by any means wholly intendint interaction and artificially stirred in the connection of the con

spontaneous, but is artificially stirred up by those whose economic and political interests are served by dividing the people. 3. While it obviously lies beyond our province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspects of the The province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspects of the The province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspects of the The province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspects of the The province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspects of the The province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspects of the The province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspects of the The province to pass final judgight but a deviation aspect in the province to pass final judgight but a deviation asp ment upon the various aspects of the Ulster issue, we have not only of religion by eval. American Protestants to degradation a right but a duty as American Protestants to denounce the degradation iect we own it to Pogroms as occurred by the definition this subof religion by such pogroms as occurred last summer. Upon this subtoned in Ulster. ject we owe it to our fellow religionists both in America and in Ulster,

(Signed)

JANE ADDAMS. FREDERIC C. Howe. JAMES H. MAURER. OLIVER P. NEWMAN. GEORGE W. NORRIS. NORMAN THOMAS. L. HOLLINGSWORTH WOOD.

APPENDICES

	A STATE
Appendix A Correspondence with the British Embassy and Prof. De Valera, President of the Irish Republic	119
Appendix B Statement by the Irish Woman's International League	127
Appendix C List of Papers Suppressed by Imperial British Authority	128
List of Papers Suppressed by Impo	129
Appendix D Official Report of County Judge Bodkin	131
ppendix E	
Appendix F	133
2	
Appendix G Legal Testimony on the Burning of Cork from the Cork Weekly Examiner	135
Examiner	

APPENDIX "A"

Correspondence

October 8, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes, The British Embassy, Washington, D. C.

Under date of September 24 I had the honor to send to you a list of the then members of the Committee of One Hundred which has been formed at the suggestion of "The Nation" for the investigation of Irish atrocities. Under date of September 27 the many addresses of a number of persons in Ireland who of September 27 the names and addresses of a number of persons in Ireland who had been investigation of this country for the purpose of had been invited by the Committee to come to this country for the purpose of testifying before the Commission which the Committee of One Hundred was to choose was also transition to the choose was also transition. choose was also transmitted, together with the request that you would be so odd as to compare the request that you would be so the sold as to compare the request that you would be so the sold as to compare the request that goes to the British Government in order that good as to communicate the names to the British Government in order that assurance might be given that a impediment would be placed in the way of any assurance might be given that no impediment the desire to accept the invitation in question, and that of those persons who might desire to accept the invitation in question, and that there might be provided the placed in the way of any there might be not accept the invitation in question, and that

there might be no reprisals.

An acknowledgment of my letter of September 27 was made by the Chancery he British Embassy and data of September 28. I have now the honor to enclose revised lists of the members of the Com-ee of One Hundred. I take the occasion which is thus afforded to advise you nittee of One Hundred. I take the occasion which is thus afforded to advise you further with regard to the status and plans of both the Committee and the of the British Embassy under date of September 28. further of One Hundred. I take the occasion which is thus afforded to advise you further with regard to the status and plans of both the Committee and the Commission, so far as the same have developed up to this time.

The members of the Committee, now numbering nearly one hundred will fifty.

The members of the Committee, now numbering nearly one hundred and are sending in that the members of the Commission which will have sending in the commission to the commission which will be members of the commission which will be members of the commission which the commission which will be commission to the commission which will be commission which will be commission to the commission which will be commission which will be commission to the commissio fifty, are sending in their ballots for the members of the Commission, the number of whom will probably not exceed seven, is expected to be completed within a very faw days, and it is hoped that the week beginning the members of the completed within a very faw days, and it is hoped that the week beginning the members of be completed within a very few days, and it is loped that the Commission will be observed and open its sessions at Commission will be completed. The list of the members of the Commission will be communicated to as soon as their acceptances have been received.

Nation, with the investigation will cease, the Commission will carrying its inquiry to such extent as it may itself decide.

Por 41. cedure and carrying its inquiry to such extent as it may itself decide.

For the information of the Commission, we are having prepared a commission, we are having prepared to such extent as it may itself decide. For the information of the Commission, we are having prepared a preliminary of the events in Iraland for whose investigation that matter, as my letter list of the information of the Commission, we are having Commission has been created. We have also, because of the urgency of this warious persons in Ireland to September 27 informed you extended invitations to extend similar invitations as appears. of September 27 informed you, extended invitations to various persons in Ireland to September 27 informed you, extended invitations to various persons in Ireland invitations to appear as witnesses; and we shall continue to extend similar invitations to witnesses work. Tarises down to the day when the Commission organizes to witnesses occappear as witnesses; and we shall continue to extend similar invitations as work. It is not at all the intention, however, the shall on that invited. It will doubtless be the desire of the take the widest practicable range, and side of the case.

shall invited. It will doubtless be the desire of take the widest practicable range, and for the presentation of evidence on every the diplomatic proprieties.

In We desire to observe in the matter all the recognized diplomatic proprieties. However, to municipal the interest of the case.

Side of the case.

We desire to observe in the matter all the recognized diplomatic proprieties. However, I have the honor the interest of the interest of witnesses. In the desire to observe in the matter all inquiry, however, I have the interest of a thorough and impartial inquiry, the presence of a thorough and co-operation in obtaining the expense incident to bring. The Co-operation of evidence.

the desire to observe in the matter an inquiry, however, the presence of winesses and the interest of a thorough and impartial inquiry, the presence of the incident to the production of evidence.

The production of evidence.

The Committee is prepared to assume freat of a budget; but after necessary witnesses to this country to the requirements of we have opened this finance the necessary expenses of the Commission, which we Nation, we the finance to any necessary extent, and on behalf of in matter and in view neet in public subscription through an announcement mutually agreed witnesses where in equal proportion, to such extent as may of the however, desirable to expense of witnesses representing the Irish side of the Month and its manifest, and it is manifest, deem it desirable to the large number of witnesses whom the prepared to appear to appear to appear to appear the Commission.

before the Commission.

We shall accordingly be very glad to be informed by you approximately how witnesses you wish to read a seem to many witnesses you wish to produce, and how many of them it would seem to you proper that we should be not any of them it would seem to you proper that we should pay for. We shall of course desire the names and addresses of such witnesses. On the shall of course desire the names will addresses of such witnesses, and an indication of the events to which they will be prepared to testify

The Commission will be prepared to examine any competent witnesses and pend any necessary length of time treatment any competent witnesses and the competent witnesses are competent witnesses and the competent witnesses are competent witnesses and the com to spend any necessary length of time upon the inquiry. I accordingly beg to repeat my request for your co-pression and the inquiry. I accordingly beg to repeat my request for your co-operation, and for assurances that no impediment will be placed in the way of witnesses with will be placed in the way of witnesses who may be invited. We are of course confident that we shall have the co-providence of the preventing confident that we shall have the co-operation of your Government in preventing any reprisals against witnesses or their friends.

I have the honor to state, further, that we are prepared to arrange through representative in England the details of above the prepared to arrange through our representative in England the details of obtaining such passports or visas as may be required both for those whom is of obtaining such passports or visas as for those may be required both for those whom you may wish us to bring and for those whom you may wish us to bring and for those understand, whom others may desire us to bring. This is a matter which, as we understand, in the habit of undertaking directly.

The Continuous Both for those whom you may wish us to bring and for those neither the Department of State at Washington nor the British Foreign Office is

The Commission will also be prepared to receive copies of affidavits or other may be submitted as a submitted a The Commission will also be prepared to receive copies of affidavits or our The Commission will be provided with a duly certified in the usual way. The Commission will be provided with the necessary legal counsel, and a plete stenographic report of the heaville the necessary legal counsel, and a made. Complete stenographic report of the hearings, which will be public, will be made the hearings and the hearings and the hearings and the hearings and the hearings are considered to the hearings and the hearings are considered to the hearings and the hearings are considered to the The work of preparation for the hearings, which will be public, will be may the beginning under competent legal advice. To Commission has proceeded from parties in internal competent legal advice. the beginning under competent legal advice. It is also the intention to allow all given for such counsel to examine documents, and every opportunity will be file with the Commission to examine documents. given for such counsel to examine documents, to interrogate witnesses, and to make.

The interest to be represented by counsel, and every opportunity will to make. file with the Commission any statements or exceptions which they may see fit to

I beg to add that a communication to the same effect as the foregoing is being I have the honor to remain. by this mail to Protesson
I have the honor to remain,
Yours respectfully,
(Signed) WIT

(Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, COMMITTEE OF ONE HUNDRED ON IRELAND.

BRITISH EMBASSY,

WASHINGTON.

With reference to your letter of September 27th, 1920, relative to the Combined States on the ground that no one will be refused a passport and that, while His Maior, that he or she desires to give evidence on either the side and that, while His Maior, that he or she desires to give evidence on either the side and that he or she desires to give evidence on either that he or she de the United States on the ground that he or she desires to give evidence on either British subject who may alesty's Government would be refused a passport they side and that, while His Majesty's Government would take no steps against they cannot guarantee that no elect to give evidence on steps against they lead to the commission, steps against they cannot guarantee that no elect to give evidence that no elect that no elect that no ele British subject who may elect to give evidence on the desires to give evidence on the cannot guarantee that no reprisals will be enforced before the Commission, in the cannot guarantee that no reprisals will be enforced before the Commission, in the cannot guarantee that no reprisals will be enforced before the Commission, in the cannot guarantee that no reprisals will be enforced before the Commission, in the cannot guarantee that no reprisals will be enforced before the Commission. cannot guarantee that no reprisals will be enforced by Sinn Fein extremists in movement, should such persons who have given evidence before the Commission, in that Ireland against persons who have given evidence before the Commission, movement, should such persons return to Ireland against certain elements in

William MacDonald, Esq., Your obedient servant, Associate Editor, "The Nation," (Signed) R. L. CRAIGIE. New York. Secretary.

The Secretary, British Embassy, Washington, D. C.

October 11. A copy of the letter is being communicated to Mr. E. De Valera

Yours very truly (Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secre COMMITTEE OF ONE HUNDRED ON IRELAND

BRITISH EMBASSY, WASHINGTON.

23d October, 1920.

Sir:

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant respecting Your proposal to form an unofficial Committee of Enquiry with reference to recent occurrence of the Third I have given careful consideration. recent occurrences in Ireland. To this I have given careful consideration.

I venture to say that no one who realizes what the present position in fail to be anxious that a way should be found to bring tranquility to that that it is to be anxious that a way should be found to bring tranquility to that the present position in the sorrow and suffering of men, women and children can country. The British Country has more to gain than anyone in ensuring country. The British Government has more to gain than anyone in ensuring that the truth is made known to the whole world. I am, however, unable to bring myself to be a new more to gain than anyone in ensuring myself to be a new more than the established until there has been a new myself to be a new myself to new myself to be a new myself to be a new myself to be a new mys bring myself to believe that the truth can be established until there has been a period of control a period of quiet in Ireland. Any enquiry undertaken just now, more especially laws of equiry undertaken by persons of less than the greatest experience of the laws of evidence and with persons of less than the greatest experience of the recomb evidence and with persons to compel the production of books, papers, and evidence and with persons to compel the production of mesupported laws of evidence and without power to compel the production of books, papers, records, etc., would, in my opinion, lead to a mass of statements, unsupported by verifiable facts. It is not considered to the production of books, papers, records, etc., would, in my opinion, lead to a mass of statements, unsupported by verifiable facts. It is not considered to the production of the productio

by verifiable facts, being made for propaganda purposes. do everything in their Sincere friends of Ireland should, it appears to me, of the age-long Irish power to persons of Ireland should, it appears solution of the age-long of Dreier to persons a solution of the age-long Irish should, it appears to persons the persons are persons as a solution of the age-long Irish persons a solution of persons are persons as a solution of the age-long Irish persons are persons as a solu Dower to persuade all desirous of obtaining a solution of the age-long Irish quiet which will alone make cettlement possible by providing the din. quiet which will alone make settlement possible by providing the opportunity for voices now inaudible to make themselves heard above the din.

British you were informed in the letter from this Embassy of States on the

As you were informed in the letter from this Embassy of October 11th, the lish Government will be gassport to the United States on the British Government will refuse no one a passport to the United States on the ground that he or she desires to give evidence, Government would take no steps against any British gubiect who might elect to give evidence by committee. It was added that, while His Majesty's Government would take no committee. It was added that, while His Majesty's Give evidence before the committee who might elect to give evidence by committee who might elect to give evidence against steps against any British subject who might elect to give evidence before the committee, they could not expect that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not expect that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not expect that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not expect that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not expect that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not expect that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not expect that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not expect that no reprisals would not expect that no reprisals were not ex committee, they could not guarantee that no reprisals would be enforced by the the control of the control of the could not guarantee that no reprisals would be enforced by the could not guarantee that no reprisals who have given evidence against that rein extremists in Ireland against persons who have given to Ireland. I have added that, while His Majesty's to give evidence before the committee, they could not guarantee that no reprisals would be enforced by the control of the cont tertain extremists in Ireland against persons who have given evidence against persons who have given evidence against may elements in Ireland against persons who have given evidence against return to Ireland. I have add that movement, should such persons return to encourage the holding of this engagement to done by the British Government to encourage the committee. holding of this enquiry or to assist witnesses to appear before the committee.

William MacDonald, Esq.,
"The Nation,"
20 Vescy Street, New York.

AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

401 LaFavette, Washington, D. C.

401 LaFavette, Washington, D. C. N ON CONDITIONS IN TRANSPORT OF CONDINT OF CONDITIONS IN TRANSPORT OF CONDITIONS IN TRANSPORT OF CONDI

Sir Auckland Geddes, British Embassy, Washington, D. C. tions in Ireland, elected by the Committee of One Andreward and is prepared Proceed of The Editors of The Nation, has in Ireland.

Mr. The member of the Marine Addams, Chicago, Illinois:

Mr. The member of the Marine Conditions in Ireland.

Mr. The member of the Marine Conditions in Ireland. Dear Sir Auckland: Suggestion of The honor to inform you that the Annual Hungled and is prepared to get to of the Editors of The Nation, has met and organized and organized of The Editors of The Nation, has met and.

Mr. The members of the Commission are: Miss Jane Arederic D. C.; Senator Mr. James H. Maurer, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; Mr. shington, Chicago, Illinois; David I. Work; the Honorable Joseph W. Raymond Mr. The office of the Commission, Massachusetts; Mr. Raymond Mr. The office of the Commission are: Mr. Alexander P. Moore, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

On The Commission has voted to begin public hearings at the November 18 and Wednesday, November 17. and to continue the pennsylvania on the days named. The Sof subsequent hearings will be held at 10 A. M. and 2 later. Hearings will be held at 10 A. M. announced later. These of subsequent hearings will be announced in the subsequent hearings will be announced to offer testimony, but with a ll sides of the matter shall be fully presented. It is already in communication a number of persons in this country who desire to offer testimony, but a number of persons in this country who desire to offer testimony.

Sir:

Secretary.

it will also be glad to receive from any source the names of other persons who are prepared to testify on conditions of which the names of other persons who are prepared to testify on conditions of which they have personal knowledge.

I shall be glad to give you at a so which they have personal knowledge. I shall be glad to give you at any time any information regarding the hear sthat you may desire. ings that you may desire.

Yours very truly,

* These were the members of the Commission as originally chosen. Messrs. Folk, Robins and Moore were unable to give the time necessary to the inquiry.

AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND Sir Auckland Geddes, British Embassy, Washington, D. C. Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. 1920. November 6, 1920.

Dear Sir Auckland:

On behalf of the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland, United the following good offices: the honor to request your good offices in securing passports to the Logue on behalf of such members of the Roman Catholic His Eminence Cardinal as he may designate the logue of the Roman Catholic His Eminence Cardinal as he the logue of the Roman Catholic His rearchy of Ireland Urban the on behalf of such members of Ireland: His Eminence Cardinal as he may designate; the Mayor of Belfast; Mr. Dempsey, Chairman of the Mallow; Mr. John Derham, Town Commissioner of Balbriggan; Lord Mayor of Cork: and Millor Thurles: Mr. Denald O'Gallachain,

Chairman of the Urban Council of Thurles; Mr. Dempsey, Chairman Mayor of Cork; Mr. Denis MacCurtain, of Cork; Mr. Denis MacTurd Mayor of Cork; and Miss Irene E. Swanzy, of Lisburn.

preparation of which the duty of making the investigation in preparation of which the duty of making the investigation in the surface of which the duty of making the investigation in the investigation of the surface of which the duty of making the investigation in the surface of which the duty of making the investigation in the surface of the surf The Commission is charged with the duty of making the investigation for the investigation time ago by the editors of the persons need above were invited york.

preparation for the investigation the duty of making the investigation living ago by the editors of "The Nation," a weekly journal published in New Contents of this country for the purpose of testifying before the subject on the British Government advised by the Secretary of the British Government and the British Government advised by the Secretary of the British Government and the Br Under date of October 11 I was advised by the Secretary of the bject on the ground to Government would be present to any the last the British Government would be present to any the last the British Government would be present to any the last the present to any the last the Embassy that the British Government would not refuse passports to any that passports the Competition of the Competition of the Little of the present the passports to any that passports to come to the Little of the purpose the Competition of the Little of the purpose that passports to come to the Little of the purpose that passports to any the purpose that passports to come to the Little of the purpose the competition of the purpose that passports to any the purpose that passports to any the purpose that passports to the purpose the competition of the purpose that passports to any the purpose that passports to the purpose the competition of the purpose that passports the purpose the purpose that passports the purpo subject on the British Government would not refuse passports to any prosed deem it desirable the persons issue. The Commission. The Commission to express the maximum to the persons to express the persons t of testifying before the Commission. The Commission begs to express the persons named, or for such at the persons named, or for such at the commission begs to express the commission. that passports for the Commission. The Commission begs to express to the persons named the persons named the passports to the persons named the persons named the persons named the person named

deem it desirable to come to the United States for the persons named, or for such others as the Commission by the persons named to invite, may not be withheld, but that upon due application commission will into of what I was papers may be under the persons named the necessary papers may be utilitied. by the persons named the necessary papers may be promptly issued.

Commission with: part of what I earnestly became be promptly issued. Upon the receipt of what I earnestly hope may be your favorable reeply, of the form, and ask them communicate with the beautiful to the communicate with the second the communicate with the communica Upon the receipt of necessary papers may be promptly issued. Commission will immediately communicate with the persons for whom passports in have the home to make application for their passports are requested and ask them to make application for their passports

Very respectfully yours, (Signed) WILLIAM MACDONALD, Secretary to the Commission

BRITISH EMBASSY,

Your two letters dated November 10, 1920.

I am directed by His Majesty's Ambassador to acknowledge the receipt you to his location with the company with the state of the receipt of the Jour two letters dated November and Policy to letters dated November of States of Policy to that dealing with the issue of passports for certain persection instituted by "The Nation", do nothing to encourage the holding of the sive encourage the holding of the persons to whom you were informed encourage the holding of the persons to whom you were stated that no she desired whom you refer, or anyone else who may wish to appear to the passport of the Committee. The persons to whom side before the Committee.

The persons to whom you refer, or anyone else who may wish

before your Committee, should, therefore, make application for a passport in the ordinary was the ordinary way. Yours very truly, R. I. CRAIGIE, Secret

William MacDonald, Esq., Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C.

AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. November 24, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes, The British Embassy,

on Auckland:

today made application to the Department of State for the immediate issuance of passports to the British Islan to Norman M. Thomas, of New York City;

Arthur Countries Islan to Norman M. Thomas, of Pennsylvania: of passports to the British Isles to Norman M. Thomas, of New York City; and Oliver P. Newman, of Washington, D. C. The persons for whom passports and Ireland for the purpose of investigating conditions in Ireland. Commission and Ireland for the purpose of investigating conditions in Ireland. Commission of the investigation of the purpose and membership of the Commission of the investigation, as well as the nature and membership of the grant of the purpose of investigating conditions in Ireland. Commission itself, have already because and the nature and membership of the grant of

itself, have already been communicated to you.

I have the honor now to request your good above for whom passports have been asked.

York to the persons named above and to the Governance of the communication to you and to the Governance of the communication to you and to the Governance of the communication to you and to the Governance of the communication to you and to the Governance of the communication to you and to the Governance of the communication to you and to the Governance of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you and to the grant of the communication to you are grant of the communication to you.

The Commission will feel under great obligation to you and to the Govern-t which you have the honor to represent if, in addition to your good offices the many source that the many to represent if, in addition assurance that The Commission will feel under great obligation to you and to the Government which you have the honor to represent if, in addition to your good offices the matter of vices and the person of the British of the person of the British to secure for the power of the British of the person of the British of the power of the British of the power of the British of the power of the British of the person of the British of the power of the British of the power of the British of the person of the British of the British of the person of the British of the Bri in the which you have the honor to represent if, in addition to your good offices the matter of visas, you are able to secure for the Commission assurance that Government to give, full protection during their stay in Ireland and full privilege I have

of travel throughout the country. I have the honor to remain, Respectfully yours, WILLIAM MacDONALD, (Signed) Secretary to the Commission Secretary to the Commission.

December 6, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes, The British Embassy, Washington, D. C. Under date of November 24 I had the honor of communicating to you the British Isles had been to the British Isles had been passports to the British Isles had been passports to the British Isles had been to the British Isles had been passports to Names of certain persons for whom passports to the Ireland and to essons on Conditions who was also stated.

Named Auckland:

1 had the honor of communicating to you the honor of communicating to you the British had been to the British and to solicit to the Ireland and to essons of certain persons for whom passports to the Ireland and to essons your good certain persons for whom passports and the request for visas of visas at New York to the persons named was also stated.

The purpose of the application for passports and the reguest persons Robert in I have the part of the persons Robert in I have the passports. in I have the honor now to advise you that in addition to the Dean Robert Morss letter of November 24 the Commission has also further members of application of the University of Chicago and myself as further or have which it is proposing to send to England passports. All of the persons named are in the possession of passports Bureau in I was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the British Passissued there the News advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the Could have to refer all such that the York was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the Could have to refer all such that York was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the Could have to refer all such that York was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the Could have to refer all such that the York was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the Could have to refer all such that the York was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the Could have to refer all such that the York was advised on Saturday. in I was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the old not be issued that instructions had been received from matter would be obtained. Sich applications to the Embassy who have been desired to the Embassy who have been desired to sail within a few desired to sail within a few or not visas are to be granted.

I regret to say that no reply seems to have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly writing have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am and ber 24 and I am, accordingly, writing to call the matter again to your attention.

I shall welcome the courtesy of an early state matter again to your attention. I shall welcome the courtesy of an early reply. I have the honor to remain,

Respectfully yours, (Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission.

BRITISH EMBASSY, WASHINGTON.

Mr. William MacDonald, Hotel LaFayette,

6th December, 1920.

Washington, D. C.

I am directed by His Majesty's Ambassador to acknowledge receipt of your compassion of which ulto and of today's data in to acknowledge receipt of the compassion of which ulto and of today's data in the compassion of the compass letters of the 24th ulto. and of today's Ambassador to acknowledge receipt of your mission of which you are the Secretary to sould be desire of the Comnumber including you are the Secretary to sould be desired to the secretary to sou mission of which you are the Secretary to send a party of persons, six that this application is really investigate conditions in Iroland I am to finite number including yourself, to investigate conditions in Ireland. I am to finite reply will be returned to you at the earliest possible.

As regards the last you at the earliest possible residue, and that a definite while

As regards the last paragraph of your letter, I would observe that, while incorrectly informal the Passport Officer at New York to this Embassy, you matter the matter than the process of the passport of the must be referred by the Passport Officer at New York to this Embassy, you are with His Majesty's Embasard to the necessity of Javanta Licetty in the materials. incorrectly informed in regard to the necessity of dealing directly in the made to the British Passage. Applications for dealing directly in the made to the British Passage. with His Majesty's Embassy. Applications for passports should continue to Hammade to the British Passport Officer at New York to this Embassy, Majesty's Embassy. Applications for passports should continue to York.

Yours very truly, (Signed) R. I. CRAIGIE.

AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND 1st Secretary. The Secretary, British Embassy, Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. December 7th, 1920.

1300 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D. C.

Sir:

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant. Commission on Conditions in Ireland, on behalf of the persons whom the American ission acarliest possible moment.

I note the information convend.

effect that acai.

hope that a definite reply may, as receiving careful consideration, and a large that information conveyed in the last paragraph of your letter to the for passage to England unless they can the members of the Committee that visas will be granted and when the know for a reasonable period in abeging the carlingly names have been furnished you will be made at New York and its that visas will be granted and they can know for a reasonable period in advance I have the honor to remain,

Respect.

Respectfully yours, (Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission

BRITISH EMBASSY,

Washington.

With reference to Washington.

Bentlemen whom your application for visa of the passports of certain to investigate conditions in Ireland, I am directed.

by His Britannic Majesty's Ambassador to inform you that the proposed visit to British t to British territory is not agreeable to His Majesty's Government. Visas will therefore not therefore not be affixed to the passports in question. The Passport Officer in New York hards

New York has been instructed accordingly.

This decision has been reached after full consideration of the circumstances of the Ambassador's letter of October 23rd, in the October 23r of the case and I am to refer you to the Ambassador's letter of October 23rd, in which he info which he informed you that he was unable to believe that the truth could be established until an and then only by established until there had been a period of quiet in Ireland and then only by persons of the persons of the greatest experience of the laws of evidence with power to compel the production

the production of books, papers and records and that any other form of enquiry would in his opinion. would in his opinion lead only to a mass of statements unsupported by facts being made for process.

Sir Auckland Geddes had ventured to hope that the full meaning and sigmade for propaganda purposes.

In view of the fact that the Ambassador's letter to you of the 23rd October appeared in the arms of the fact that the Ambassador's letter will be published. nificance of these observations would have been clear. last appeared in the press, I am to inform you that this letter will be published.

I am. Sir

Yours very truly, R. L. CRAIGIE, First Secretary. I am, Sir,

AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND Washington, D. C. 8 December, 1920.

The Secretary,
British Embassy,
Washington, D. C.

I am directed by the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland to make following reply to make this date addressed to the Secretary of the the following reply to your letter of this date addressed to the Secretary of the Commission.

The American Commission on Conditions in Ireland, chosen by the Comnot be of One Hundred, has received your communication stating that visas will Great British to the presents of a committee of its members appointed to visit the Research of a committee of its members assumes assumes the Research of a committee of its members assumes the Research of a committee of its members assumes the Research of a committee of its members assumes assumes the Research of a committee of its members assumes the Research of a committee of its members assumes the research of a committee of its members assumes assumes the research of a committee of its members assumes assumes the research of a committee of its members assumes assumes the research of a committee of its members assumes assumes the research of a committee of its members assumes assumes the research of the not be affixed to the passports of a committee of its members appointed to visit that the proceedings of the committee would necessarily partake of suggest that proceedings of the committee would necessarily partake of suggest will be proceedings of the committee would necessarily partake of suggest and the proceedings of the committee would necessarily partake to suggest the committee would necessarily partake of suggest and the committee would necessarily partake to suggest the committee would necessarily partake the suggest that the partake the committee would necessarily partake the suggest that the partake the suggest that the committee would necessarily partake the suggest that the sugges that the proceedings of the committee would necessarily partake of a quasiiudicial character impossible under the circumstances. We venture to suggest
burpose. A committee of friendly American citizens ascertain the state of purpose. A committee of friendly American citizens deeply desirous of world public might, in a more analysis of the circumstances. Situation and our own of world bublic might, in a more manual the circumstances. Situation and our own of world bublic might, in a more than you suggest, facts not now under-

purpose. A committee of friendly American citizens ascertain the state of public opinion both in England and in Ireland, and learn facts on the existing perative in view of the fact that thus far, in spite of testimony on the existing with a more romained to secure competent withesses for sellow have have but followed the suggestion originally made to us by representatives of step would capture to grain and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and Irish life. We had expected that in his letter of 32rd October, and of the Embassy, in view of the British Government whole world. Sir Auckland Geddes stated that the British Government whole world was anyone in ensuring that the truth is made known to had intended the same of the same than Auckland Geddes stated that "the British Government whole world." It was anyone in ensuring that the truth is made known to the intended might make plain to the peoples both of England and of the British Government whole world." It was and is our firm conviction that such a committee as we reland the conformal to both of England and of the peoples both of England and of the people's interest. The American people are united by interest is literally a domestic issue within the United States. If the present decision of the British distinct of these facts we cannot but hope that the decision of the Government, certain regrettable conducted the part of government at the Would seem to imply autocratic interference in two international public opinion which but sincere effort toward the formation which the peace of the part of the peace of the problems which the sincere effort toward the formation which the peace of the peace of the peace.

The Commission of friendly problems which there will be ande to focus upon problems which Ireland there will be a peace of the conduction of the peace. It commission which there will be a peace of the peace of the conduction of friendly peoples. It would international public opinion which could be made to focus upon problems which there will be a people to the people of the peo

The Commission will continue its work in cannot but hope that both in England and in Ireland there will be a

full understanding of its friendly purposes, as each day's events make more evident the tragic possibilities inharms in the same and the same more evident the tragic possibilities inherent in the situation. I have the honour to remain,

Respectfully yours, (Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission.

BRITISH EMBASSY, WASHINGTON.

The Chancery of the British Embassy beg to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. cDonald's letter of December 8th. MacDonald's letter of December 8th. William MacDonald, Esq.,

Secretary to the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland,
Hotel Lafavette.

December 9, 1920.

ELECTED GOVERNMENT

THE REPUBLIC OF IRELAND (American Delegation) 1045 Munsey Building, Washington, D. C.

Mr. William MacDonald, The Nation,

9th October, 1920.

20 Vesey Street, New York City.

President De Valera instructs me to acknowledge receipt of your communi-on of October 8. He desires me to acknowledge receipt of your communi-assist and co-operate me to acknowledge receipt of your communication of October 8. He desires me to acknowledge receipt of your communition as as to make their inquire. The Commission of the commissio to assist and co-operate with the Commission, as far as lies within his powers the foresees, however at exhaustive and section to assure you that he will be very grant the foresees, however at exhaustive and section to assure you that he will be very grant to assure you have you that he will be very grant to assure you have you hav so as to make their inquiry as exhaustive and satisfactory as possible.

He foresees, however, the degree to which the in likely to be h He foresees, however, the degree to which he is likely to be hampered by colleagues in the Courtol of the colleagues in the co the fact that, however, the degree to which he is likely to be hampered with be necessary.

The December of the seas, safe-conducts from them for our witnesses

British have control of the Cables, rapid communication the necessary.

The President assures "The conducts from them for our witnesses would reprisals will the seas, safe-conducts from them for our witnesses what that

The President assures "The Nation" that there is no fear whatever may many witnesses that he is upakt. He regrets that he is unable to say in advance, even approximately, him directly.

He regrets that he is unable to say in advance, even approximately, how with in any event, it would save time if "The Nation" would communicate with Nation would communicate with the spot in Ireland, and as he will have to be communicated by the Irish people against any witnesses.

Very sincerely yours, (Signed) JOSEPH BEGLEY, Secretary to the President

DIPLOMATIC MISSION
TO THE
UNITED STATES REPUBLIC OF IRELAND

Mr. William MacDonald,

Washington, D. C. November 18, 1920.

William MacDonaus,
Secretary,
American Commission on Ireland,
Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. Dear Sir. Total LaFayette, Washington, D. C.

President De Valera has instructed on the Cotober, to the effect that the Irish Government would be pleased to inquiry which it has undertaken. I am, however, to state that the Government cannot undertake to procure

In order that the Commission might arrive at a full understanding of the witnesses or provide them with Counsel. extent of the savagery of which the armed forces of Britain in Ireland have been guilty, a host of witnesses would be necessary. It is only on the spot in Ireland that this evidence can really be procured and the President hopes that the Commission will make arrangements so that this evidence may be

As regards such witnesses as come to the United States to give evidence, he has been informed that the American Commission on Irish Independence will provide County for the United States to give evidence,

will provide Counsel for them.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) JOSEPH BEGLEY, Secretary to the President.

APPENDIX "B"

Statement by the Irishwomen's International League The Irishwomen's International League affirms that the responsibility for the bloodshed and violence in Ireland rests upon the British Government, which refuses the state of all nations to freedom, outrefuses to allow Ireland the indefeasible right of all nations to freedom, outlaws her duly elected Parliament, and persistently attempts to rule the people by force

Every effort made by Ireland's chosen representatives to carry on the gov-Every effort made by Ireland's chosen representatives to carry on the government of the country with the consent of the people has been ruthlessly suppressed by the militarist forces of the British Government. The members of the Dail (the Irish Parliament) have been imprisoned time after time, and eventually driver to carry on their activities sub rosa.

As an organization advocating passive resistance to tyranny, we wish to eventually driven to carry on their activities sub rosa. As an organization advocating passive resistance to Granny, we wish to draw particular attention to the constructive work attempted or achieved by the people and to the methods by which this the Deit the Dail, with the cooperation of the people, and to the methods by which this work has been impeded or destroyed by the British Government.

In our coicing the solution lies in the decision of Great Britain to with-

In our opinion the solution lies in the decision of Great Britain to withdraw her forces from Ireland and to permit the Irish people to create and develop their own national institutions as a free State. The objection to this on the side of Great Britain is avowedly based on strategic considerations. A on the side of Great Britain is avowedly based on strategic considerations. A whilst strongly protesting free Ireland she declares to be a military danger, we believe at the same time against the denial of freedom from such a motive, we believe at the same time against the denial of freedom from exists and that a settlement may be reached that no ground for this objection exists and that a degainst the denial of freedom from such a motive, we believe at the same time that no ground for this objection exists and that a settlement may be reached which, with the friendly aid of America, would set at rest all such fears, which, with the friendly aid of America, would set at rest all such fears, reasonable or unreasonable. Republican Ireland has repeatedly affirmed through the leaders her willingness to enter into a treaty with Great Britain which

reasonable or unreasonable. Republican Ireland has repeatedly affirmed through her leaders her willingness to enter into a treaty with Great Britain which would secure friendly relations between the two peoples. The problem, stated Mr. De Valera recently, can of the two peoples, are the problem, stated Mr. De Valera recently, independence on the one hand and a treaty of Peace, signed by the accredited representatives of the two peoples, on the basis of a guarantee of Ireland's independence on the one hand and an instrument. It is a guarantee of British security on the other by some international instrument. The Irish people, will, I believe, readily consent to give Britain a guarantee, which can be ratified internationally, that they will not allow their island to be used as a base for an attack on British independence.

And hear Mr. Griffith who has spoken to the English people as follows:

I reland

"Ireland seeks no more than the acknowledgment by the that acknowledgment by the that acknowledgment by made. She is quite ready to enter into a treaty by made that acknowledgment be made. "Ireland seeks no more than the acknowledgment of her independence. Provided that acknowledgment be made, she is quite ready to enter into a treaty wided that acknowledgment be made, she is quite ready to choose her own by which the independence and security of the two countries can be mutually which the independence and security of the two countries can be mutually which the independence and security of the two countries can be mutually guaranteed.

Freely admit that Ireland has the right to choose her own guaranteed.

Freely admit that Ireland has the right to choose her own guaranteed.

Freely admit that Ireland has the right to choose her own guaranteed.

Freely admit that Ireland has the right to choose her own guaranteed.

Freely admit that Ireland as nation enemy. Some of your politicians refer to Ireland as an enemy on your flank. When you flank. She will be a enemy on your flank. She will be a enemy on your flank. The country by your side whose interest and whose will it will be to live in peace the two amitty by your side whose interest in maintaining friendly relations and amitty with you."

with amity with you."

With Corder to prove Ireland's material interest in maintaining friendly relations to state that the trade between the two countries is worth 250,000,000 pounds a year and that each is the other's best customer. ("Sperling's Journal.")

and We believe that Ireland's devotion to of America and of all free nations. The endurance must stir the conscience of America and of humanity and are Irish problem affects the ordered and peaceful progress of Ireland raises issues vital to the growth of human liberty.

There are many practical reasons which make the present case of Ireland practical reasons which make

a source of interest and anxiety to America. It is not for us to enlarge upon these. But both ethical and practical area. It is not for us to enlarge upon the belief that these. But both ethical and practical considerations lead us to the belief that America would be justified in proposition. America would be justified in proposing to act as mediator in the present crisis, and in giving moral support to that and in giving moral support to that growing section of the English people who

are prepared to concede to Ireland her just rights as a nation. If America and Great Britain were to co-operate in negotiating such a practical application of their own professes to co-operate in negotiating such a practical application of their own professes to co-operate in negotiating such a practical prac tical application of their own professed principles regarding small nations, we Internation hope to see the principle of solf their engagements. might then hope to see the principle of self-determination—which the Women's and directly league have asserted to be all determination and directly righteous asserted to be a self-determination. International League have asserted to be the essential basis of a truly rightcous covenant internation of the and durable international covenant—introduced into the constitution of the covenant democratic League of Nations, or (as we would prefer) of a new and more truly democratic

The Irish people have proved how unconquerable is the spirit of nationality:

peace and happiness of the world deconquerable is the spirit of freedom the peace and happiness of the world depends upon the measure of freedom triumph of spiritual. If Ireland wins her freedom the world will see a given to that spirit. If Ireland wins her freedom now, the world will see a with diminished dread of devastating ware

wars.
The following is a list of the Irish papers suppressed by Imperial British Ballina Herald "Belfast Evening Telescondition of the Irish papers suppressed by Counsel for
authority for periods a list of the Irish papers suppressed by Imperial British Ballina Herald" Recognition of the Irish Republic: "Bottom Dog" Telegraph" Republic: "Cork Fyans
the American Periode and of the Total
"Balling Association disclosed Irish Bapers
"Rate Herald" Herald to us Suppressed by Imperial Di for
"Beliast Evening " Recognition placed in evidence by Counsel
Bottom Dog Telegrant Of the Irish Dog Telegrant
the American Association for Recognition of the Irish Papers suppressed by Imperial British Ballina Herald" "Belfast Evening Telegraph" "Bottom Dog" "Cork Examiner" "Cork Examiner"
Cork Walliner"
Cork E Cork Evan
"Clare Evening Follows Limer"
Funi: Champion ".
"Finiscorthy Feb.
"Evening Herelin" Cork
"Tainne an I
"The Fact: ae"
Freedom "Innisco" in
"Galves Dubling
"The Express"
"He Gael" cos
"Tonesty"
"The Irishma"
"Irish Wallah"
Irish Portig"
Irish Wepublic " Dublin
"Irich Worker"
"Iral Voluntean"
" Ring " seer " Dulick
" Dikenny pa
"Lerryman, cople"
" Lillarney D. Dublin
"Kerry W Echo"
Kerry M cekly Ras
The I News " reporter " Kilker jee
"Limon: eader"
Training Lead
"Trate"
" Muerator " Color of the Color
"Mayo News"
"Munster M
"Meath Chews" Limetick
"Nationalia infonicle " Lime lee
"Newcastley"
New Life Observed
"The reland " rer"
"The Cepublic"
"Scia Spark"
Cissors & Ditest
cigo Nationatte Williams
Con Fem " Newcast Dulin
Southern C. Dubia
The Voi Star"
Waters of I
Weeking New Good 1.
West Nations " 5 and 1
Sameath Tonal Ichina Dublin
The following is a list of the Irish papers suppressed by Imperial British the American Association for Recognition of Placed in evidence by Counsel for Belfast Evening Telegraph. Ballina Herald. Belfast Evening Telegraph. Cork Examiner. Cork Examiner. Cork Examiner. Cork Examiner. Cork Evening Echo. Cork Evening Echo. Cork Evening Echo. Cork Evening Herald. Cork Evening Herald. Cork Evening Herald. The Faction. The Faction. The Faction. The Faction. The Gallwy Express. The Gallwy Express. The Gallwy Express. The Urishman. The Irish World. Thish World. Thish World. Thish World. Thish World. The Jubilin Irish World. The Jubilin Irish World. The Jubilin Irish World. The Ling. Kallarney Echo. Kallarney Echo. Kallarney Echo. Traleed. Karry News. Ling. Kallarney Echo. Ling. Ling. Kallarney Echo. Traleed. Ling. Muster News. Ling. Muster News. Ling. Muster News. Muster News
Skippy blin
Dubrd

D	talin
	UDILLI
D.	ublin
	Most
The Worker"	VVCSL
The William Depublic"	ublin
ne Worker's Republic	
The Worker"	
outhern Democratic	
reeman's Journal	

APPENDIX "D"

Official Report of County Judge Bodkin

To the Right Hon. Sir Hamar Greenwood,

I beg to report that there came before me at the Hilary Sessions for the nty of Clara 250 ounty of Clare 356 claims for compensation for criminal injury amounting in all to over 1460,000 all to over £466,000. In a very large number of these cases it was alleged that the criminal injury amounting in the criminal injury amounting in the second that the criminal injury amounting in the second that the second the second that all to over £466,000. In a very large number of these cases it was alleged that the criminal injuries had been committed by the armed forces of the Government. I, therefore, directed that notice should be served by telegram on the proper authority so that the military and police might have an opportunity of that the military and police might have an incourt that being represented at the inquiry, and I adjourned the hearing until the following day. On the following day Mr. Cullinan, Crown Solicitor, stated in court that had instructions to attend as representing the military. A sworn verbatim short-hand report was taken of the evidence in these cases, a typed transcript of which I forward herewith.

LOOTING AT LAGINGIA

It was proved before me on sworn evidence in open court that on the night of September 22 the town of Lahinch was attacked by a large body of the armed forces of the Severages.

Byte shots were fired apparently at random in the street of the Severages. September 22 the town of Lahinch was attacked by a large body of the armed in the forces of the Government. Rifle shots were fired apparently at random in the streets and a shops were broken into, set on

forces of the Government. Rifle shots were fired apparently at random in the streets and a very large number of houses and shops were broken into, set on fire, and their contents looted or destroyed. The inhabitants, most of them in their nightclothes—men, women and children, invalids, old people over eighty, and children in arms—were compelled at a moment's notice and at peril of their nightclothes—men, women and windows to the sand hills in the neighborand children in arms—were compelled during the night, returning in the lives to fly through back doors and windows to the sand hills in the course of this attack hood of the town, where they remained during In the course of this attack morning to find their homes completely destroyed. In the course committed a man named Joseph Sammon was shot dead.

There were in all before me 38 claims for the claims I awarded a total sum of the occasion, and after full consideration of the claims I awarded a total sum of the cocasion, and after full consideration of the same broken into the most of the claims I awarded a total sum of the cocasion, and after full consideration of the claims I awarded a total sum of the cocasion, and after full consideration of the claims I awarded a total sum of the cocasion, and after full consideration of the claims I awarded a total sum of the cocasion, and after full consideration of the claims I awarded a total sum of the cocasion.

There were in all before me 38 claims for the criminal injuries committed on that occasion, and after full consideration of the claims I awarded a total sum of over \$65,000

On the same night the town of Ennistymon was similarly invaded by the SHOT AT ENNISTYMON

MEN SHOT AT ENNISTYMON

MEN SHOT AT ENNISTYMON

The Town of Ennistymon was similarly invaded by the Shots were fired in the streets. The Town of Ennistymon was similarly invaded by the Shots were broken into, set on fire, and Shots were broken into, set on fire, and shops we street by a party of men under command of an officer. His wife, who was with him, pleaded on her knees with the officer for the life of her husband, but with him, pleaded on her knees, shot, and his charred Another young man his was taken away a short distance, which had been burnt. Another young man hex morning in his own house, which had been attempting to extinguish the next morning in his own dead in the streets while attempting this attack there had Linnane was shot dead in the streets in the progress of this attack there flames. For the criminal injuries committed in the progress of this attack there were 13 claims, and I awarded upwards of £39,000 compensation.

MURDER AT MILTOWN-MALBAY

On the same night the town of Miltown-Malbay was similarly invaded by the town of Miltown-Malbay was similarly invaded by the form of Miltown-Malbay was similarly invaded by the same night the town of Miltown-Malbay was similarly invaded by the scaping with difficulty the armed forces of the Government. A large number of house escaping with difficulty the inhabitants escaping with difficulty the inhabitants escaping with difficulty broken into, set on fire, and destroyed, the inhabitants that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named Lynch proved that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named house, her husband that during the course of this and danger has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of the same has a dark that during the course of and destroyed, the inhabitant during the course of this and danger. An old woman named Lynch proved that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named Lynch proved that during the course of this and danger. An old woman named Lynch per husband dead by a soldier in and danger. An old woman of her house, was not dead by a soldier in was been dead to sold the name of her the murder of her will burning their own doorway, was for the murder of her while standing beside her at their own doorway, was more and property. She made no home and property. She nade in the military and police endeavouriform, distant about ten yards. She nade of the military and police endeavouriform, distant about ten yards. She nade of the military and police endeavouriform, distant about ten yards. There were before me in respect of the raid at this town some before me in respect of the raid at There were herors of £45,000.

There were during the course of this course of the murder of her husband. I awarded that in this town some of the military and police endeavouriform, distant about ten yards. There were herors of £45,000.

There were during the course of the course of the murder of her husband and police endeavouriform, distant about ten yards. There were during the course of the murder of her husband and police endeavouriform, distant about ten yards. There were a supplied to the course of the murder of her husband and police endeavouriform, distant about ten yards. There were herors of the murder of her husband and police endeavouriform, and the course of the course of the murder of her husband and police endeavouriform, and police endeavouriform, and the course of the supplied to the course of the course of

DIRECTED TO CALL FOR BODY

A farmer named Daniel Egan applied to me for compensation for the alleged murder of his son. It was proved that a number of men arrested his son and three other men at his residence, on the shores of Lough Derg, bound them with ropes, and carried them away in a boat. The next that the father heard of his son was a telegram from the police informing him that he had been shot on the bridge at Killaloe and directing him to come to Killaloe for the corpse. On going to the police station he found his son's dead body in a coffin. There was a number of military and police present, but the only one he knew was District Inspector Gwynne. I allowed the case to stand for a week for the production of the district inspector. The district inspector did not appear, and I adjourned

COMPLAINT OF AUXILIARIES

Mrs. McDonnell, of Kielty, Tomgranny, claimed compensation for the burn-Mrs. McDonnen, of Merry, Tongramy, claimed compensation for the puring of her house, furniture, and other property on December 3 by the armed forces of the Government. Mrs. Bridget McDonnell, daughter, of the applicant, and the harmonic of the property and the bareh treatment of the applicant. proved the burning of the property and the harsh treatment to which she and her mother and sister had been subjected by the raiders. The house, she swore, had been previously raided and searched on several occasions by Auxiliary forces under the command of officers. On the night of the burning she recognized two of the Auxiliaries who had been there on previous occasions.

She went to the Lakeside Hotel, Killaloe, after the burning to complain to Colonel Andrews, in command of the Auxiliaries at their headquarters there-While she was speaking to the Colonel she recognized one of the men she had While sne was speaking to the Colonic sne recognized one of the men sne massen at the burning, and requested that the men should be paraded for identifications bearing pointed out the man she had recognized. The Colonic made no seen at the puring, and requested that the men should be paraded for identified tion after having pointed out the man she had recognized. The Colonel made no

APPLICATION DISMISSED

Patrick Fennessy applied for compensation for the burning of hay by men After the burning had been proved. Head Constable Willard deposed Patrick remiessy approach for compensation for the burning of hay by more in uniform. After the burning had been proved, Head Constable Hillard deposed that the hav had been burned by a mixed force of police and williams he being in uniform. After the burning had been proved, Head Constable Hillard deposite that the hay had been burned by a mixed force of police and military, he being in charge of the police on the occasion. In the hay had been found a number that the nay nad been burned by a mixed force of police and military, he being in charge of the police on the occasion. In the hay had been found a number of rifles including one that had been taken from a mindared california some of rifles, including one that had been taken from a murdered policeman some time before. There was ammunition in the have which avoided during the of rifles, including one that had been taken from a murdered policeman some time before. There was ammunition in the hay, which exploded during the burning. He directed the hay to be burnt as a precaution. I decided that this

JURISDICTION NOT "OUSTED" In four other cases, after proof of the burning of houses, hay and other proof of the burning of houses, hay and other proved In four other cases, after proof of the burning of houses, hay and other that the houses, etc., had been burned by the military in the cases (apthat the houses, etc., had been burned by the military, in two of the cases (applicants O'Gorman and Honan) by the express direction of the cases (applicants of the officer in companion of the offic that the houses, etc., had been burned by the military, in two of the cases (ar plicants O'Gorman and Honan) by the express direction of the officer in command, and in the other two (applicants McCarthy and Moloney) by the verbal plicants O'Gorman and Fionan) by the express direction of the officer in command, and in the other two (applicants McCarthy and Moloney) by the verbal authority of the competent military authority. There was no evidence or suggestion that any of the occupants of the houses or the owners of the property had been guilty of any offense. It was argued by Mr Cullings Crown Solicitor, gestion that any of the occupants of the houses or the owners of the property had been guilty of any offense. It was argued by Mr. Cullinan, Crown Solicitor, ousted my jurisdiction. I held after argument that martial law not having then not ousted, and that the authority of the been proclaimed my jurisdiction was not ousted, and that the authority of the military was limited by the Restoration of Order in Ireland December 1 held been proclaimed my jurisdiction was not ousted, and that the authority of the military was limited by the Restoration of Order in Ireland Regulations. I held

that I had jurisdiction in the cases.

I found on the facts that the burnings were in the nature of reprisals, and been interfered with, and that these burnings were not necessary or at all cal
PEOPLE TREATED WITH WOLDS.

PEOPLE TREATED WITH VIOLENCE

On November 1 a raid was made on the village of O'Brien's Bridge by the amount of unwards of £13,000. the contents, burned. There were in all 25 applications in respect of this occurrence, and I awarded compensation to the amount of upwards of £13,000.

On November 7 the town of Feakle was similarly invaded by the armed On November 7 the town of Feakle was similarly invaded by the armed

forces of the Government. During the progress of this raid a postman was wounded in the face by gun shot. There were nine applications in respect of this attack, and I awarded compensation to upwards of £7,000.

NO CHARGES AGAINST VICTIMS

A large number of other criminal injuries were committed by Government ces either in continuous or isolated cases. The total amount of the forces either in continuous raids or isolated cases. The total amount of the awards in cases in which it was proved that Government forces committed the cases in which it was proved that awards in cases in which it was proved that forces amounted to £187,046 19s 3d. There were in all 139 cases in which it was proved that committed by the armed which it was proved that forces committed by the armed which it was proved that the criminal injuries were committed by the armed to £187,046 19s 3d. which it was proved that the criminal injuries were in all 139 cases in the five cases of the government and only in the five cases already mentioned were any cases already mentioned were any cases of the government and only in the five cases already mentioned were any cases of the government and only in the five cases already mentioned were any cases in the five cases already mentioned were any cases in the five cases already mentioned were any cases in the five cases already mentioned were any cases in the five cases already mentioned were already mentioned were any cases already mentioned were cases already mentioned were already mentioned were already mentioned were already mentioned were cases already mentioned were already mentioned were already mentioned were already mentioned were cases already mentioned were already mentioned were already mentioned were cases already mentioned were already mentioned were already mentioned were cases already mentioned were which it was proved that the criminal injuries were committed by the armed forces of the government, and only in the five cases already mentioned were any witnesses examined to justify, deny, or explain. In no case was there any evidence to suggest that the victims had been guilty of any offense.

The compensation already awarded in this county in criminal injury claims.

The compensation already awarded in this county in criminal injury claims. This constitutes, until over a quarter of a million. This country: The compensation already awarded in this county in criminal injury claims amounts, I am informed, to well over a quarter of a million. This constitutes, in my humble independ to impossible burden on the lass of their property and many humble independ to impossible burden on the lass of their property and in my humble judgment, an impossible burden on the loss of their property and many of them already becausely impoverished by the loss in the cases in which means many of them already hopelessly impoverished by the loss of their property and means of livelihood, and I would strongly recommend that in the cases in the strongly recommend that in the public it is clearly proved that the criminal injuries were paid out of the public forces. ideans of livelihood, and I would strongly recommend that in the cases in which it is clearly proved that the criminal injuries were committed by the public forces of the Government the compensation should be paid out of the public Treasury. In addition to the verbatim shorthand report I also furnish herewith a deed list of the cases in which I found on the count acting without law-

In addition to the verbatim shorthand report I also furnish herewith a detailed list of the cases in which I found on the criminal without lawinjuries were committed by the armed forces of the Crown, acting without lawinjuries were committed by the armed forces of the Crown, acting without lawinjuries were committed by the armed forces of the Crown, acting without lawing the amount of compensation awarded in cach case.

In a compensation awarded at a previous session awarded at a previous session and a compensation awarded at a previous session and a compensation awarded at a previous session awarde ful authority, showing the amount of compensation awarded in each case.

In conclusion I wanture to repeat an opinion expressed or maintained by authority, showing the armed forces of awarded in each case.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed or maintained by what see months ago, that law and order cannot be restored or maintained by what law and order cannot be restored. three months ago, that law and order cannot in crime.

I felt constrained to describe as a competition of compensation and a previous session are previous session.

A previous session are previous session and previous session are previous session.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed at a previous session are previous session.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed at a previous session are previous session.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed at a previous session.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed at a previous session.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed at a previous session.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed or maintained by what it is a previous session.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed or maintained by what it is a previous session.

I felt constrained to describe as a competition in crime.

(Signed) M. McDONNELL Judge for Co. Clare.

APPENDIX "E"

APPENDIX

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

I am a totizen of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

I am a totizen of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

I am a totizen of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

I am a totizen of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

I am a totizen of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

I am a totizen of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

Statement of John McNamara

I am a the 8th of May, 1899.

Statement of May Royal I am a totizen of May, 1999.

I am a totizen of May, 1999.

I am a totizen of May, 1999.

I am stationed at Listowell from Moetot, 1992, other of May, 1999.

Statement of May 1999.

Statement of May, 1999.

Statement of May, 1999.

I am stationed at Listowell from Moetot, 1999.

I am stationed at Listowell from Moetot, 1999.

Statement of May, 1999.

Statemen

APPENDIX

Now, men, what I wish to explain to you is that you are to strengthen your comrades in the out stations. If a police barracks is burned or if the barracks already occupied is not suitable, then the best house in the locality is to be commandeered, the occupants thrown out in the gutter. Let them die there, the more the merrier. You must go out six nights a week at least and get out of the barracks by the back door or a skylight so you won't be seen. Police and military will patrol the country roads at least five nights a week. They are not to confine themselves to the main roads but take a week. They are not to comme themselves to the main roads but take across the country, lie in ambush, take cover behind fences near the roads, and when civilians are seen approaching shout "Hands up." Should the and when civinals are seen approaching shout triangs up. Should the order be not obeyed shoot, and shoot with effect. If the persons approaching carry their hands in their pockets or are in any way suspicious-looking, shoot them down. You may make mistakes occasionally and innocent pershoot them down. Too may make mistakes occasionary and innocent persons may be shot, but that cannot be helped and you are bound to get the right persons sometimes. The more you shoot the better I will like you; and I assure you that no policeman will get into trouble for shooting any man and I will guarantee that your names will not be given at the inquest. Hunger strikers will be allowed to die in jail, the more the merrier. Some of them have died already, and a damn bad job they were not all allowed to die. As a matter of fact some of them have already been dealt with in a die. As a matter of fact some of them have afready been dealt with in a manner their friends will never hear about. An emigrant ship will be leaving an Irish port soon with lots of Sim Feiners on board. I assure you the manner land. That is nearly all I have to south a source land. leaving an Irish port soon with lots of Shift Peiners on board. I assure you men it will never land. That is nearly all I have to say to you. We want your assistance in carrying out this scheme of wiping out Sinn Fein. A man who is not prepared to do so is a hindrance rather than a help to us, and

he had better reave the job at once.

Colonel Smyth then asked each one of us individually if he was prepared to Colonel Sinyth then asked cach one of as individually it he was prepared to carry out these orders and co-operate. As each man was asked the question he referred Colonel Smyth to our spokesman, Constable Mee, whom we had prereferred Coionei Sinyth to our spontanian, constante wiee, whom we had previously appointed in case such a demand as this were made upon us, as we had viously appointed in case such a demand as this were made upon us, as we had heard that the new military officials were going to make such a demand. Constable Mee stepped from the line and addressed Colonel Smyth: "Sir, by your importance of the colone o stable Mee stepped from the line and addressed Colonel Smyth: "Sir, by your accent I take it that you are an Englishman who in your ignorance forgets that you are addressing Irishmen." Constable Mee took off his cap, belt and bayonet and laid them on the table. "These, too, are English," he said, "and to hell with you. You are a murderer,"

At a signal from Colonel Smyth, Constable Mee was immediately seized and At a signal from Colonel Smyth, Constable Mee was immediately seized and placed under arrest, and the entire twenty-five of us rushed to his assistance and released him. We informed Colonel Smyth that if another hand were laid and released him. We intormed coloner Shayur that it another hand were laid upon our spokesman either then or in the future that the room would run red into another toom bound for the door. upon our spokesman entire that to in the rule that the room would run red with blood. Colonel Smyth thereupon fled into another room, barred the door with blood. Colonel Smyth thereupon ned into another room, barred the door and remained for several hours. We sent a messenger in to him to demand a guaranty that Constable Mee would not be held to account at any time for the guaranty that Constante were would not be need to account at any time for the remark made on our behalf, and before he left that day Colonel Smyth gave remark made on our benart, and betore he left that day Colonel Smyth gave us that guaranty. Afterwards Inspector General Tudor sent out and asked to us that guaranty. Afterwards inspector General Ludor sent out and asked to have an interview with us, and when we said we would see him he came out and took with each man and told us to keep our heads that have an interview with us, and when we said we would see him he came out and shook hands with each man and told us to keep our heads, that everything was

There was considerable talk about resignations and fourteen of us who were There was considerable talk about resignations and fourteen of us who were unmarried men turned in our resignations as members of the R. I. C. that day. unmarried men turned in our resignations as members of the R. I. C. that day. These resignations were not accepted. Afterwards we fourteen made a signed These resignations were not accepted. Atterwards we fourteen made a signed statement of the remarks of Colonel Smyth and sent it to the Freeman's Journal, Dublin, with the request that an official statement of the remarks of Colonel Smyth and sent it to the Freeman's Journal, a Republican newspaper published at Dublin, with the request that an official investigation be made. There was considerable demand for an official smyth's remarks but no such investigation was considerable demand. investigation be made. There was considerable demand for an official investigation of Colonel Smyth's remarks but no such investigation was ever ordered or authorities did nothing when ordered or an official investigation was ever ordered or authorities. tion of Colonel Smyth's remarks our no such investigation was ever ordered or made, and the military police and civil authorities did nothing whatever about it. About that time five members of the R. I. C. at Listowell walked out and it. About that time five members of the R. I. C. at Listowell walked out the rest of us planned to resign by degrees so as not to endanger walked out the rest of us planned to resign by degrees so as not to endanger ourselves.

I was at Listowell when the Black and Tans first came there about six weeks.

They arrived from Limerick Conditions of the control of the con I was at Listowell when the Diack and Lans first came there about six weeks after Colonel Smyth's remarks. They arrived from Limerick Sunday evening and children in the coloning of the coloner of the coloning and children in the coloning of the coloning after Colonel Smyth's remarks. They arrived from Limerick Sunday evening in motor lorries and fired shots at men, women and children in the streets. A in motor lorries and fired shots at men, women and children in the streets. A few days after they had been there they arrested a young chemist of Newtown Sands named Tim Stack, about 17 years of age, threw him into the streets. A beat him with rifle butts and batons, and kicked him in the face and over the barracks were permitted to feed the prisoner but his friends brought him food body and refused to give min 100d. The members of the R. I. C. on the barracks were permitted to feed the prisoner but his friends brought him food the outside. After two days of torture young Stack barracks were permitted to reed the prisoner but his friends brought him food from the outside. After two days of torture young Stack was released. No

When the Black and Tans arrived at Listowell from Limerick I heard them boast that a Black and Tan named Huckersby, who had been stationed at Abbey Field, County Limerick, had killed a postman and a blacksmith in that town and had killed an old-age pensioner 70 years old at Shanagolden, County Limerick. The Black and Tans who told me of this said that Huckersby had also killed air or sight recent in the Limerick City. And that nothing had every been killed air or sight recent in the Limerick City. killed six or eight men in the Limerick City. And that nothing had ever been done with him except to take him into William Street barracks in Limerick City for protection. Also some of the Black and Tans hoasted that they had enripted for protection. Also some of the Black and Tans boasted that they had sprinkled gasolene on the clothing of four leading Sinn Feiners in Limerick City and set gasoiene on the clothing of four leading Sinn Peiners in Limerick City and set fire to them, burning them to death. They boasted also that they had shot and killed a former member of the R. I. C., who had resigned and made this boast as a threat to the members of the R. I. C. at Listowell to keep them in line.

While I was stationed at Rellylangford two Black and Tone from the line. While I was stationed at Ballylongford two Black and Tans from the bar-

racks went to a church in the village at about seven o'clock in the evening when two or three hundred residents were at evening devotion. They stationed themselves of the state selves at the gate of the church with batons and beat the people as they came through the gate. There were many women and children beater. through the gate. There were many women and children beaten upon this night. The two Black and Tans who perpetrated this outrage boasted about it at the barracks but no official investigation was ever made and they were not repri-

Later that evening one of these two Black and Tans was kidnapped while Later that evening one of these two black and rails was kidnapped while he was in the village and held for three or four days. During these three or four days this Black and Tan was kept away from liquor for the first time in a number of months and as a result of this enforced abstinence was sent to the hospital for treatment after he returned to the barracks.

After I returned to Lietawell I heard Black and Taractures.

Pital for treatment after ne returned to the partacks.

After I returned to Listowell I heard Black and Tans plotting to carry out After I returned to Listowell I neard Black and Tans plotting to carry out a reprisal because of the capture of their comrade at Ballylongford. They planned to burn the public house of John Collins and shoot Edward Carmody planned to burn the public house of John Collins and shoot Edward Carmody planned to burn the public house of three nights after I heard this conversation of Kush, Ballylongford. Two or three nights after I heard this conversation Collins' house was burned down and Edward Carmody was shot.

The members of the Black and Tan forces in Ireland are required.

The members of the Black and Tan forces in Ireland are recruited from The members of the Black and Tall follows in Heland are recruited from the slums of big cities and I have heard many of them boast that they had comthe slums of big cities and I have heard many of them boast that they had committed many crimes. They are men of the lowest possible character and most of them are drunk most of the time. It is their practice to break in public of them are drunk most of the liquor there. They use the vilest imaginhouses and saloons and confiscate the liquor there. They use the vilest imaginable language on all occasions and no man who respects himself would be houses and saloons and connscate me inquo, there. They use the vitest imaginable language on all occasions and no man who respects himself would be able language on all occasions are practice to steal food four and all their practice to steal food four able language on all occasions and no man wno respects himself would be associated with them. It is their practice to steal food, fowl and other farm animals at night on raids which they conducted dressed in civilian clothes and animals at night on raids. None of the officials in charge of the barracks recii animals at night on raids which they conducted dressed in civilian clothes and with blackened faces. None of the officials in charge of the barracks reprimanded them for these raids. New Haven, March 7, 1921.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, SS.: COUNTY OF NEW HAVEN. Personally appeared before me John McNamara, who made solemn oath that Personally appeared before me John Manager, who made solemn oath that the foregoing statement is true and was made voluntarily, and who signed the (Signed) JOHN H. HOLMES, Notary Pul same in my presence.

(Seal.)

APPENDIX "F"

Statement of Michael Kelly

My name is Michael Kelly. I am a citizen of the Irish Republic. I was born in Ballycastle, County Mayo, Ireland, about twenty-six years ago. I enlisted as a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary at Ballycastle in October, 1914. I spent the next six months at the Royal Irish Constabulary

depot at Phoenix Park, Dublin, in training. I was then transferred to Glen Reigh, County Kerry, and was stationed there from April, 1915, to July, 1917. The From July, 1917, to May, 1918, I was stationed at Liselton, County Kerry. From May, 1918, to January, 1919, I was stationed at Ballybunion, County Kerry. From May, 1919, to November, 1919, I was stationed at Ballylongford, County January, 1919, to November, 1919, to April, 1920, I was stationed at Liselton. From Kerry. From November, 1919, to April, 1920, I was stationed at Listowell.

April, 1920, to September 26, 1920, I was stationed at Listowell the town was quite orderly. depot at Phoenix Park, Dublin, in training. I was then transferred to Glen

During the early part of my duty at Listowell the town was quite orderly. There had been no trouble of any kind and it was as peaceable a place as you There had been no trouble of any kind and it was as peaceable a place as you could wish to see. At Ballyruddy, about two miles from Listowell, there was a

APPENDIX

camp with about one hundred military and Black and Tans. Occasionally raids were made by these military and Black and Tans, and the members of the Royal Irish Constabulary at Listowell were asked to co-operate with the Black and Tans in these raids. There were about twenty-five of us at Listowell and we all refused to co-operate with the Black and Tans in the raids.

Along in June, 1920, there were some changes made in the military officials in Ireland and a man named Colonel Smyth was made Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Munster Area. Smyth had served in the great war as an army officer with the British forces and was about forty years of age. On June 19, officer with the Drivish forces and was about forty years of age. On June 12, 1920, at about 10:30 or 11:00 in the morning Smyth paid a visit to the R. I. C. barracks at Listowell in company with General Tudor, Inspector General of Police and Black and Tans for Ireland, Major Letham, one of the police officials public Castle, Captain Chadwick in charge of the military at Bellymyddy, from Dublin Castle, Captain Chadwick in charge of the military at Ballyruddy, from Dublin Castle, Captain Chaqwick in charge of the military at Ballyruud, and Poer O'Shea, County Inspector of Police for County Kerry. Colonel Smyth addressed all the members of the R. I. C. in the barracks at Listowell, making in McNamara's affidavit! [What follows is identical with statement

About six weeks after Colonel Smyth's statement a number of Black and Tans were sent over to Listowell from Limerick to replace the men who had resioned. They arrived in Listowell on a Sunday to replace the men who had resigned. They arrived in Listowell on a Sunday evening and announced their presence in the town by shooting through the streets. They came in three military lorries and some of them were drunk when they came in three military lorries are the harracks.

About a week after their arrival some of the Black and Tans brought to the barracks a young boy seventeen years old named Tim Steads a chemist of the barracks a young boy seventeen years old named Tim Stack, a chemist of Newtown Sands, who had been charged with being a Sing Fein sympathizer. Newtown Sands, who had been charged with being a Sinn Fein sympathizer, and Tans, and severely injured. He was held for two days and the Black and Tans refused to give him food and refused to permit the members of the and Tans, and severely injured. He was held for two days and the Black and Tans refused to give him food and refused to permit the members of the R. I. C. to give him food, but permitted his friends to being him food. He was R. I. C. to give him food, but permitted his friends to bring him food. He was

R. I. C. to give him tood, but permitted his triends to bring him tood. The released without any charges being preferred against him.

About October 5th I saw a mixed party of military and Black and Tans consisting of ten men leave the barracks at Listowell at ten o'clock at night in the party of the party of the party of military and Black and Tans of the party of t marching formation. At about eight o'clock the following morning they returned and I heard them boasting that they had gone to the formation. Houlihan marching formation. At about eight o'clock the following morning they returned and I heard them boasting that they had gone to the farm of James Houlihan into the backyard and shot him dead. One of the Black and Tans said that each of the houling into the boy's body, of the ten men in the party fired five rounds of ammunition into the body had been stabbed with havenets after the boy had fallen. of the ten men in the party fired five rounds of ammunition into the boy's boust and that the body had been stabled with bayonets after the boy had fallen. Ballyduff. This raid, shooting and burning, was in reprired for an ambush near They also boasted or naving burned six houses in and around the village Ballyduff. This raid, shooting and burning, was in reprisal for an ambush near Ballyduff earlier that evening in which one Black and Too an ambush near titled and two Ballyduff. This raid, snooting and burning, was in reprisal for an ambush near wounded. I do not know whether or not the reprisal was killed and two no investigation was made and none of the members of the reprisal party was wounded. I do not know whether or not the reprisal was officially ordered, but no investigation was made and none of the members of the reprisal party was O'Sullivan who was in charge of the party that night was District Inspector Tobias Listowell.

Along in September, together with other members of the R. I. C. at Listowell efused to carry arms or co-operate with the Rhock and Tong on police duty. Along in September, together with other members of the R. I. C. at Listowenard was suspended from the R. I. C. at Listowenstayed at the barracks for approximately six weeks awaiting my pay and final and was suspended from the R. I. C. on September 26, 1920. Thereafter discharge papers. During this time I was not on duty and was dressed in

About the second week in October I was returning to the barracks at two of ten Black and Tans who were stationed in the barracks I noticed a party o'clock in the morning and Just as I entered the barracks I noticed a party of the Black and Tans who were stationed in the barracks I noticed a party civilian clothes and had their faces blackened. They make the barracks ready to go out. They were dressed in civilian clothes and had their faces blackened. They death. We went out in a motor lorry equipped with faces blackened. They sullivan of Inch, about ten miles from Listowell. There they dragged the yard. When his sister protested the body and left him severely wounded in the parents that they would be killed if they did not get back into they dragged two sons out of bed after breaking through the door and breaking every window in the house, and beat the two boys until they were nearly dead. From there they went to the home of Grady, searching for the young man of the family. While they were breaking in the front door young Grady escaped through a back window and ran across the fields. Members of the Black and Tans ran after him but were unable to catch him. They then returned to the house and dragged out of bed a young man who was working on the place and beat him severely. Young Grady's sister raised an outcry and they grabbed her and cut off her hair. From there they went to the home of I overt and a to the young man in his pight clothes and dragged him. Lovett and pulled out the young man in his night clothes and dragged him along the road by his hair. They beat him and kicked him severely, and when his mother and sister cried out in fear they fired two shots in the air and told them they would be killed if they didn't get back to hed and keep quiet. them they would be killed if they didn't get back to bed and keep quiet. Then they grabbed the sister and cut off her hair. From there they went to a cooperative creamery at Lixnaw, the largest creamery in North Kerry. They broke in the door, stole 1000 pounds of butter, and sprinkled gasoline over the walls. Hence and machinery and set fire to the place completely destroying it. walls, floors and machinery and set fire to the place, completely destroying it.

From there they returned to the barracks at Listowell, arriving about five o'clock
in the marriage. They threatened to kill me if I ever made any report of the in the morning. They threatened to kill me if I ever made any report of the raid. No questions were ever asked of them by their superior officers and, arrived and report of the raid aroused great terror and indicated. although the circumstances of the raid aroused great terror and indignation among the inhabitants no investigation was ever made by the military or police The members of the Black and Tan forces in Ireland are lowest type of

humanity imaginable. Many of them boast of criminal records, and I have never come in contact with such vile human beings elsewhere. They make a never come in contact with such vile human beings elsewhere. They make a practice of breaking in saloons and public houses and taking the liquor stored therein, and many of them are drunk continuously, and all of them are drunk part of the time. It is their practice to make raids at night dressed in civilian clothes and with their faces blackened and to bring back to the barracks fowl and food stolen from the countryside. I have not in my possession the discharge papers or enrollment card in the R. I. C., as it was necessary to destroy these before leaving Ireland. My registration number in the R. I. C. was 68,147.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, } SS.:

New Haven, March 7, 1921. Personally appeared before me Michael Kelly, who made solemn oath that the foregoing statement is true and was made voluntarily, and who signed the (Signed) JOHN H. HOLMES,
My commission expires February 21, 1924.

same in my presence.

(Seal.)

APPENDIX "G"

(From the Cork Weekly Examiner, February 26, 1921)

The Hon. the Recorder of Cork, K. C., took up the hearing on Thursday of the compensation claims arising out of the burning of the city on the night of 11th-12th December. There are in all 602 claims, and they are expected to occupy

The first case taken was that in which the proprietors of the Munster Arcade, Messrs. Robertson, Ledlie, Ferguson and Co., Ltd., claim £405,000.

Messrs. Robertson, Ledlie, Ferguson and Co., Ltd., claim £405,000.

Messrs. H. D. Conner, K. C., and Mr. George Daly (instructed by Mr. J. J.

There was also a claim by Captain Crosbie Charles Harvey, of Kyle, head Horgan, solr.) appeared for the applicants. landlord of the premises, and Mr. F. Cotter (instructed by Messrs. Stanton and

Mr. Conner said the application arose out of the occurrence that took place on the night of the 11th December, and continued until far into the morning

Patrick Barry, employed as a dispatch clerk in the Munster Arcade, stated, in answer to Mr. Conner, that he slept on the premises on the night of the fire. in answer to MIT. Connet, that he stept on the premises on the night of the fire. He locked up the domestic part of the house about 9:30, and there were then

63

on the premises with him two apprentices and three women. After locking up the premises he was in a room, when the housekeeper came down to him and said there were places on fire in Patrick Street. He opened the shop for one of the watchmen, and placed the other at the window overlooking Robert Street. He put an apprentice on the window overlooking Elbow Lane and went to the front of the house himself with another apprentice named Collins. He then saw that Grant's was on fire, and he saw police and soldiers with a lorry outside the place. Shortly after an ambulance passed down Patrick Street. He saw police with rifles moving down Patrick Street, and he saw a tram on fire near Mangan's. He saw one policeman apparently carrying tins of petrol, and he heard noise as if shutters and glass were broken. Police were moving up and down, following a Crossley car in which were soldiers. The latter shouted "Cheerio" to the police, and the police replied by also shouting "Cheerio." He saw a bunch of police going down Maylor street, and immediately after he heard an explosion near the domestic portion of Cash's in Maylor Street. He saw an explosion near the domestic portion of Cash's in Maylor Street. He saw some girls and men coming out of Cash's. He then saw three police pass underneath him, and they started to break the glass at Burton's, after which he heard shutters were pulled out, and the glass broken. The police pass undergenerate the stairs, the shutters were pulled out, and the glass broken. The police then threw a bomb into the shop underneath where witness was. He went back and got the rest of the employees together. He then went to the window overlooking Elbow Lane, where he saw about ten or eleven police. He spoke to them, and told them there where ne saw about ten of eleven ponce. He spoke to them, and told them there were women in the house. The answer was given by an officer who told him to the come down and open the door. He did so and all the time the was ordered hombs. to come down and open the door. He did so, and all the time there were bombs exploding in the shop. They were then all marched out, covered with revolvers and placed against Wood's gate in Elbow Lane. While they were held there, an officer and a policeman went upstairs in the Arcade with petrol. They were the for some minutes, when witness saw guehan at the form the officer and a poncentar went upstants in the Arcade with petrol. They went there for some minutes, when witness saw gushes of flame coming from the dining half. While they were unstains the other there for some minutes, when witness saw gusnes of flame coming from dining hall. While they were upstairs the other policemen started putting they were some time witness? masks on their faces. After some time witness's party were released, and they were released, and they went towards George's Street, but they were ordered back by police who fired a few rounds at them, but witness thought the shots were to the police who fired a They few rounds at them, but witness thought the shots were fired in the air. They then endeavored to go towards the Victoria Hotel Live fired in the air. then endeavored to go towards the Victoria Hotel, but were fired in the air.

They then went around Maribaard Court where all then endeavored to go towards the Victoria Hotel, but were ordered back by party of police there. They then went around Marlborough Street, where all

Mrs. Gaffney, housekeeper at the Munster Arcade, answering questions by Dalv. gave generally corroborative evidence. When the latest told the Mrs. Ganney, nousekeeper at the Munster Arcade, answering questions of the Daly, gave generally corroborative evidence. When the last witness told the place she heard the rest witness told the place she heard the rest witness told the pour state of the pour state. Mr. Daly, gave generally corroborative evidence. When the last witness told police that there were women in the place, she heard the reply, "Hold up your hands, the women are safe, whatever about you" When the deer was opened police that there were women in the place, she heard the reply, "Hold up your hands, the women are safe, whatever about you." When the door was opened she saw the police outside in the lane, and the officer had been too his hands, the women are sare, whatever about you." When the door was openesses and carried a revolver. He went unstairs and carried a muffler up to his she saw the ponce outside in the lane, and the officer had a muffler up to meeyes and carried a revolver. He went upstairs and carried two heavy looking has with him. When they were lined up in the lane at a Auxiliary eyes and carried a revolver. He went upstairs and carried two heavy looking bags with him. When they were lined up in the lane, she asked an Auxiliary of the man bags with nim. When they were fined up in the lane, she asked an Auxthau officer to let her go back and put on some clothes, but was refused, the man saving: "No, madam, you didn't consider he was refused, the man

officer to let ner go back and put on some clothes, but was refused, the saying: "No, madam, you didn't consider us, we will not consider you." Finbarr McAuliffe, an apprentice, also corroborated. When he was told by Ahout two minutes after, the officer and police works fired through the lock. About two minutes after, the officer and police went upstairs, they saw flames when they were released the saw flames whom About two minutes arter, the onicer and police went upstairs, they saw framether took to be fugitives like themselves leaving Police. They were they were they saw parties whom they went they were they went they went they were they went they went they were they went they went they went they were they went they went they were they went they were the were they were the wear they were they were the were the wear they were they they took to be fugitives like themselves leaving Robert Street, and they went they were released, they saw parties whom in their direction. They found, however, that they went they fired they took to be rugarives are themselves leaving Robert Street, and they were a few shots at them. There were also uniformed man of the Workship Hotel who a few shots at them. There were also uniformed men at the Victoria Hotel who

At the sitting of the Court on Friday the Recorder gave judgment in the claim of Messrs. Robertson, Ledlie, Ferguson & Co., Ltd., for £405,000 for the that in going through the items, as he had done with Some Care he had found malicious burning of the Munster Arcade on the 11th-12th December. He said that in going through the items, as he had done with some care, he had found the side of excess the t that in going through the nems, as he had done with some care, he had found that the sums demanded erred on the side of excess. He had gone through the various items with such care as he could, scrutinizing the had gone through the that the sums demanded erred on the side of excess. Some care, no various items with such care as he could, scrutinizing. He had gone through the found it necessary to discount several of them. The moretty minutely, and extended award compensation for £213,647.

	provisional government 111 religious riots 106 Belgium, Irish Consul 88 Region, Irish Consul 108
191	religious riots
A	religious riols Consul. 88 Belgium, Irish Consul. 88 Bendon 88 Bendon Miss L., testimony, land courts. 108 Bennett, Miss L., testimony, land courts. 109
Abbeyfeale	Dendo. Mice I testimony, 115
	Bendon Hiss L., testimony, land courts 115 Protestants 109 Lionists in Republican courts 112
	Protestants Unionists in Republican courts. 109 112
Adamson, Wm. 1dered 103	Bigotry 113
	Protestants Republican courts 112 Bigotry 113 promotion of 1 Pickers invitations to 3
Administration, Civil Republic A. E.—See Russell, George 48 Ahern, home destroyed 48 Allerine to Republican government, 105	Dishops, 138
Ahern, home destroyed government, 105	72 70 96 98
Allegiance to see 10	
Allen, John, case King's Bench	Biack and accused of Croke Park massacre. 22 Bantrol with police. 22
Ambassador, British	Bantry with police
Ambassador, Bittan home. 98 Raid MacCurtain home. 98 British Army in Ireland	Bantry barracked with police 18 character of 81 Cochran case 43 Cochran case 27 67
British Army III American Association for Recognition 17 17 Irish Republic, memo of counsel. 1 American Commissions, origin. 1 American Commissions, origin. 1	character 43 Cochran case disciplined at Cork 27, 67 Galway 83 Thefford 84
American Commissions, origin 1 members 6 numbers 50	Galway
members	"Hold-ups"
purposes	disciplined at Cork 27, 67 Galway 83 Headford 84 "Hold-ups 63 Mallow 63 menace Crowley 17 choot boy 103
American sailor, testimony	Mallow 17 menace Crowley 17 shoot boy 33 Rodkin, Judge, report 33 Rodkin, Judge, Mallow 60
American witnesses	Tudge report
American sailor, testina 71 American witnesses 52 Ames, Lieut., murdered 73 Animals destroyed MacMahon 71 73	Shoot Boy Shoo
Animals destroyed MacMahon 11, 71, 73	Boycott of British agencies
Angliss, Lieut., and 96	Bomb, incential agencies. 52 Boycott of British agencies. 52 Brennan, Michael 52 Brennan hurned 76
"Anti Sinn Fein Society 35	British for informers. MacCur-
"Anti Sinn Fem 35 Army proclamation 75 Army proclamation 75 Arrests, by British forces 57 Constable Mee 17 number of Republicans 11 30	Bribes, administration, killing mass 38
Arrests, by British folces 57 Constable Mee 11 number of Republicans 10 number of Republicans 30 number warrant 39	39 38 38 38 38 38 38 38
Constable Mee 11 number of Republicans 30 without warrant 39 Arson, Balbriggan 1	tain murder 38 MacCurtain murder 38 "Sinn Fein Extremists" 114 blue books on Ulster 76 the for informers 14
mithaut warrant	"Sinn Ulster
Arson, Balbriggan 1	blue books on Ulster
City Hall, Colar Coobran home - 33	
Arson, Balbriggan City Hall, Cork. 29 Cochran home C. 33 Galway by R. I. C. Town Hall, Mallow 41 see also Reprisals Cork, protest to 71	
Galway by Mallow 41 Town Hall, Mallow 41 see also Reprisals 71 Asquith, Herbert, Cork, protest to 71 Asquith, Herbert, Cork, 75	
see also Reprisals See also Repr	
Assassinations, British 75 Assassinations 75 circumstances 73 cffect 75 policy 1 by trial 10	acts care apprehension 26 assassinate prisoners 52 burn Brennan home 47
74	burn Brennan home
preceded by trial	
punitive and detertion	campaign of suppression. 60 casualties, 1920 . 15 classification of, in Ireland. 13
tor British lor Lian 2	classification of, in Ireland
Assaults by British 10. Assaults by British 10. Assaults by British 2 Attrocities, Irish and Belgian 2 Attitude of British 2 British Government 2 British Government 15, 86 Auxiliaries B 71	conduct of conduct of, at Irish funerals
Attitude of British	Croke Park and order " 60
British Govern	custodians of, "law and older 59 desecration of dead
Auxiliaries	descration of dead
	destroy Irish industry 60
Baggley, Captain, murdered	discipline of
Baggley, Rev. W. 2, 32, 35, 47, 79, 96 Baker, Rev. W. 2, 32, 35, 47, 79, 63 Balbriggan attitude of British to sack. 44 attitude of British to sack. 48	manusers
Baker, Balbriggan British to sack	
Baker, activated by the sack of the sack o	
hosiery factory destroy	fire indiscriminated
attitude of burning of hosiery factory destroyed. 62 hosiery factory destroyed. 30 police. 30 refugees 44	members of, disguise themselves
police. 30 refugees 44 reprisals 114	fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of, assassinated
politicate	members of, killed by Republic, 70, 71 cans 12, 72 members to testify 7, members to consequences to 11
killings at 95 Ballydastle 95 Ballydaly 48 Ballydam, home destroyed 17, 32, 62	members to testify 79 moral consequences to 1
	number of 6
Ballydaly Ballyadam, home destroyed	members to 1. moral consequences to 1. number of 6. number of raids made by 3. officers assassinated 9. fin Ireland 1.
reprisal	officers assassinated 9 powers of, in Ireland 1
Ballyruddy Bark 32	powers of, in Ireland. 1 proclamations issued by
Dallies, Maior P. Hallsard, Landurge Of	proclamations issued by proclamations issued by raid on MacCurtain home
Barnes, Major Gerard, deposes torture 90	Republicans arrested by
Barry, Kevin Gerard, deposes tortus 90 Barry, prisoner 65	resignations from Beattie Beattie
Barry, Kevin German, 66 prisoner 66 Barracks, raids on 66 Barracks, raids on 111	revenge of atrocities of 1917,
	statistics of atrocities of 1917,
Baxter, Captain, death of 2, 18, 1	0 tored DV
prisoner Barracks, raids on 6. Littleton attacked 11. Baxter, Captain 6. Beattie, Captain, death of 2,18,1 Belfast 11. city council 11.	4 07
city council	137

27 69	
victims of their misconduct 63	e Marsona as
youth of	Childers, Lieut. Commander Erskine4, 11
general commends reprisal	Church Lieb Commander Ersking 4, 11
government— 29	Churchill Will disestablished
attacks economic and social life 105	Church, Irish disestablished Churchill, Winston City, Halls, burning of Civil administration of Republic government, Republican, British attention
charged with Mr. Cocial life 105	City, mails, burning of 72 20 6
charged with MacCurtain murder 105	Civil administration of D
condones reprisals	government Republic 10.
denies arms to Irish volunteers. 67	
	Civilian, suspended in Ireland 35
excuses killings 67	Civilian population, inquisition of 1.
fails to protect 27	Clamans killed, 1920
fails to protect agents. 27 failure of	Civilian population, inquisition of 1. Civilian killed, 1920 11 Clancy, Constable 2. Clarke, John Chas., testimony 17, 10 hold-ups indiscriminate shooting 55
indictment of 105	Clarke, John Chae
indictment of	hold-ups chas, testimony17, 10:
investigation of Cork	indisonim. 84
passports	indiscriminate shooting
propaganda 6 responsibility for hyppin 6 17	
responsibility for burning Cork. 17	witnessed flogging
high command 43	Cleeve, Mr.
instice 92	Cleeve, Mr. 115 Clergymen, Ulster, Protestant 4, 113 Cochran, Mrs 57, 63
Labor Party, investigations of 98 law denied 109	Cochran, Mrs., dairy burned 57, 63 Collins, Michael Commander in Chief of British forces in Ireland, cf. Macready tions in Ireland. personnel of
law denied	Cochran M. 57, 63
naw defield 109	Collins Min, dairy burned 79
suspended in Ireland	Command
neglect to identify military criminals. 45	in Chief of D.
officers, assassinations of	Committeland, of Manual Horces
participate in reprisals— 71 shot in Dublin 73	Committee of One Triblacready
shot in Dublin	tions in Ireland on Condi- personnel of Ireland I
official utterances	personnel of inquiry - representing American
official utterances	
persecution of O'Callaghan 98	*11UIIITV
persecution of O'Callaghan 98 policy in Ireland, evidence before Commission 103	
mission rule, defiance of	Commissioner of vises refused 4
nossession of I1-1	Communication Police, Dublin Castle, 68
rule, defiance of	Complaints to official, Dublin 1921 48
faile	Congress De Greenwood to locting 83
18115 /3	Congress, Republication re looting
raile, defiance of	Congress, Republic 8, 106 Congressmen, invitations to 1 Connolly, Mrs., death of 54
tradition, violation of 65	Connolly, Mrs. death of 54 Character of British connotation 60
tried before assassination 70	Constabularis death of 54
terror, failure of	character of British connectation 60
use of instification	Consul-General
violate Hague Co	General of T.
terror, failure of 75 terror, failure of 75 use of justificatifs 105 violate Hague Convention 37 Broderick, Daniel 2 report on Republican Courts 29, 79, 84 testimony, allegiance to Republic in	Consul-General U.S., cf. J. L. Fawsitt Co-operation fostered by Republic 106 Co-operative creamery Co-operative creamery Co-operative fostered by Republic 106 Co-operative creamery Co-operative fostered by Republic 50
ropert - Daniel J	Consuls, Republication Fawsitt
testing on Kepunican Courts	Co-operation for located 106
testimony, allegiance to Parities 108	o-operative lostered by Republic 106
Cork Republic in	Co-operative creamery 50
danger of roads	Trial movement
Cork	Co-operation fostered by Republic 106 Co-operative creamery 50 Lirish described 50 Co-operatives established 106 Cork allegiance to Republic 2, 7, 29, 32, 47, 71, 101 boy shot by Black and Free 107 Burning Start Correction 107 Burning Start Correction 107 Burning Start Correction 107 Burning Start Correction 108 Burning Start Correct
Bryce Mrs A 55	Co-operatives arrived 50
	Cork established 106
Published report on Belgian atropic. 3.4	allegiance
Bryce report on Belgian atrocities 98	boy shot by Republic. 105
brothers, case of	allegiance to Republic. 2, 7, 29, 32, 47, 71, 101 boy shot by Black and Tans. 17 Extreming of, attributed to "Sing Fein
assassinated by British	artiful of and lane
Burke, British gorge military 22	Extremi duributed to "Sinn Fein
Burning of Mollageant, killed 44	chamban dists
Bryce report on Belgian atrocities. 3, 4 Buckley 98 brothers, case of	Extremists of commerce demands in- destruction of employers federation Extremists of street to some street to
	destruction
raid at	employers' federation 41 fire brigade damage to 41 harbor board deposition of 39 investigation by 39
raid at	employers' foll 39
27 33	estimate of lederation 41
C	harbor har deposition of
Caddan, Constable John Joseph, testi-	investigation 41
mony Constable John Joseph	lootingation by P
Calman testi.	Mooting in by British government. 41
Cautail, Constable John Joseph, testi- Mony	harbor board deposition of 39 investigation by British government 41 looting in Mayor MasCurtain murdered 37,38 report on British forces 101 resignations of more 101
Cadets	report on P. urtain murdered 37, 38
Cameron Highlanders 29	report on British forces. 101 testimony of magistrates 101
Buckley case 15 13, 86	testimony of magistrates 101
Carey, Edward, home	resignations of magistrates 101 testimony of O'Callaghan 39 'Weekly Examiner 48 Corofin, flogging at 81 Coroner's Jury, findings, MacCurtain Rooney murder verdict 10
Carson, Sir Edward destroyed 24	"Weekly rebels 96
Carson, Sir Edward. Carson, Sir Edward. on rebel arms. organizes Ulster refuses invitation.	Cores Veekly Evanie
OFFICE ATMS	Corofin, florging " 48
organizes Ulster volume	Coroner's deging at. 81
refuses invitation 95	pury, findings of continu
ashell barracks	Rooney MacCurtain 39
Casualties, British :	Swanson murder verdict 59
on rebel arms 3, 48 on granizes Ulster volunteers 95 refuses invitation 67 Cashell barracks 3 casualties, British, in open warfare 62, 65 to British forces, Categories of British, categories of 87 categories of	Rooney murder verdict 59 Coroner's Juries summoned by British, Coroner's Summoned by British, 24
to British form	Coroner's in verdict 10
estimate of pen warfare 93 to British forces, categories of 78 Categories of British casualties 76 Catholics and non-Catholics number of 76 Catholic workers, expudies number of 76	Coroner's juries summoned by British, 44 Correspondence, De Valera and British
	Correspondence, De Valera and British 2 Cotton and String and Stri
Catholics and non-Catholics, number of 25 Actholic workers, expulsion of 114 Act 2 Victims of Ulster pogroms 112	apondence. Do Transcription
athone workers, expoleis, number of 76	page Imbassy Valera and British
victims of Ulster possion of 114	Passports and vises 6
avell, Edith pogroms 112	VISCS
avendish-Bentinek T 112	nome doct Dr. James tr 29
Catholic workers, expulsion of 114 victims of Ulster pogroms 112 avell, Edith 112 avendish Bentinck, Lord Henry 95 cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to 27 Hansard, secret military investiga.	cmbassy. De Valera and British passports and vises. 6 Cotter, Rev. Dr. James H., Galway. 48 testimony 19 Galway 19 Galway 55 Mrs. Eamon, home and shop looted 83 County Antrim 114 Clare 50
Hansard, secret military investigation (Capitaline)	Galant 10
tion secret military Protest to	Coughi
tion dilitary investiga. 41 Chadwick, Captain 41 Chamber of Commerce 44	M. Alderm 53
hauwick, Captain	Covers, Eamon 183
hamber of Commerce 44	County Autrin, home and shor leated 83
impartial inquire Cork, dema 68	Clare Clare 114
multy ", demands	County Antrim 83 Clare 114 Clare 52 Councils 58
tion investigation investigati	Councils 52 Courtney See 108
41	Courtney, Sean, testimony, raiding and 83
	looting", testimony, raiding and ar
	solding raiding and 83

	No. SANASANASA
	Dublin Castle, cf. Tudor
14	Dublin Castle, cf. Tudor 62,75 Dwyer, Thomas 19 shot 62 verdict of coroner's jury 62
Courts, British 101 disuse of, in Ireland 108 Republican 14 respect for 1917,	chot
disuse of, in Ireland 108	verdict of coroner's july
respect for forces, 1917,	Economic causes, religious strife 113 Economic causes, religious strife 106
Courtsmartial by British	Economic causes, religious strite. commission appointed by Republican government 106
1918, 1919	commission appointed by Reput 106 commission appointed by Reput 106 government 105 life attacked by British 106 life attacked by British 106
Cramp. C. T	government
Craven, Miss	life attacked by British 106 program, Republican 1 program invitations to 1018
testimony—	program, Republican 1
State	
Walsh 84	Election, general in Ireland, 1990
Creameries, burning of	Election, general in Total 113 issue 1919 113 urban county council 116 Emmet, Robert 41 Employers' Federation, Cork 68 English, Rev. Michael 21 testimony International League, 100
Creed, John, held up. 71, 96 Croke Park 44 massacre 32 massacre and Black and Tans 32 reprisal 52 Crops destroyed 68, 76, 115	urban county council 116
Croke Park	Emmet, Robert Cork 41
massacre i and Tans 32	Employers' Federation, Cork 68
massacre and Black and	Employers Rev. Michael 21 testimony Englishwomen's International League, report of 47 Employers 115
massacre and Black 52 reprisal 52 Crops destroyed 68, 76, 115 Crowley, D. F. 103 testimony— 63	testimony International League, 100
Crops destroyed	Englishwomen's 100 report of 47 Ennistymon 115 Episcopal rector 15 Essex 2 Evidence, method of gathering 2
Crowley, D. F	report of
testimony— 63	Ennistymon 15
public meetings British 10rccs 92	Episcopal rector
public meetings gritish to establish to establish from British from British to establish from British from Br	Essex method of gathering
Cruise, Inspector reprisal 81	Evidence, memora
	£ 62
Cummer, flogging at	Farley, murder of
Curfew, Cork	Farley, murder of
Dublin	Fawsitt, J. L
D 0 105 106, 108	rawsitt, 106 testimony—conditions
8, 103, 100	testimony conditions 106 economic conditions 106 industrial organization 106
Dail Eirann, London 41	economic organization 106 industrial organization 106 land banks 106
Duil Eirann	industrial land banks
Damage, Cork claims 76 Danckert 92 Deasey, General 57 orders indiscriminate slaying 95	loan leaders 17, 47
Danckert	Republican 33, 45
Deasey, General slaying 95	Feakle 13, 14
Danckert 92 Deasey, General 95 orders indiscriminate slaying 95 orders to police 95 Death penalty for carrying arms 95 Death penalty for carrying arms 8	land banks
orders to por carrying at 8	Findings, ied by British forces 39
orders indiscriminate orders to police. Death penalty for carrying arms. for harboring rebels. for harboring theoretice, Irish. 65, 86	Fines in Cork 92
Designation of Independence	Findings, she will be shall be
Dempsey, Frank	Fitzgerald, hunger Stilke
orders indiscring orders orders to police 95 Death penalty for carrying arms 95 Death penalty for carrying arms 95 for harboring rebels 65, 86 Declaration of Independence, Irish 65, 86 Declaration of Independence 18 Dempsey, Frank 32, 54 testimony 60 Mallow 106 trainmen boycott 106 trainmen boycott 106 Denmark, Irish Consul 11 Deportation by British, 1917, 1918, 1919 11	Fires in Cork. 92 First Lancashire Fusiliers. 60 Fitzgerald, hunger strike. 81 Flogging of Irish. 106 France, Irish Consul. 70 France, Irish Consul. 35 France, Irish Consul. 35
Mallow 106	Flogging Irish Consul. 70 France, Irish Consul. 70 Freeman's Journal 35 Free Speech suspended in Ireland. 35 Free Speech Lord, abets insurrection. 73
trainmen boycott Denmark, Irish Consul 1917, 1918, 1919. 35 Deportation by British, 1917, 1918, 1919. 11 Deported 90 Depositions— 22, 83	Freeman's Journal Ireland 33
Donmark, 1112 m trials 1917, 1	Free Speech suspended in Ireland 13 Free Speech suspended in Ireland 13 French, Lord, abets insurrection 73 French, Lord, abets insurrection 3
Deportation by British,	French, Lord, abets insurrection. 73 French, Lord, abets insurrection. 73 correspondence captured . 3 correspondence insurrection. 100
Deportation by British Deported 90 Depositions— 92, 83 Barry, torture of prisoners 22, 83 Buckley 68 fire brigade, Cork 68 Kelly, M. 26 McNamara, J. 26 Nunan, Patrick 83 Jr. 3 O'Grady Derham, John testimony— 79 testimony— 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10,	correspondence captured 3 refuses invitation 4, 100 refuses British 108
Depositions—Depositions—Depositions—Depositions—122, 83	refuses invitation 4, 100 Friends, British 108 Friends, Republican courts 108
Barry, torture	Friends, British report on Republican courts
Buckley Cork 68	
fire brigade,	report on allegiance to Irish Republic 106 public 105 testimony, Republican Government 105 testimony, Republican Government 101, 109 report of 101, 109 73
Kelly, M. 26	testimony, Republican Government. 101, 109 Committee of, report of. 101, 109 Functioning of Irish secret service. 73 Functioning of Irish, disrespect for by Brit-
McNaman Patrick 83	Committee of, report of
Nunair, 3	Functioning of Irish secret services by Brit-
O'Crady	Functioning of Irish secret services Brit- Funerals, Irish, disrespect for by Brit-
Dorham, John 79	Funerals, Irish, disrespect 101 53 59 ish 98
testimony— each of	
Balbriggan, Balbriggan 30, 54	of murdered officers. 4, 101, 106 Furnas, Paul report of Society of Friends. 109
burning of refugees 62	report of Society of Filenda
Balbriggan 79	C
Burke 30	4 service 71
O'Grady 79 Derham, John 79 testimony— 48 Balbriggan, sack of. 48 burning of Balbriggan 30, 54 Balbriggan refugees 79 Cochran case 30 Gibbons 81 pillage of Balbriggan 41 per Roiste 52 Destruction of animals 50 creameries 52 A8 48	"G" Division, secret service
Towless : 'n illeiggan	Gaelie League Baniel 62
pillage of Balbriga 52	Galvin, Constable Daniel 45, 47, 57, 71, 83, 92
De Roiste	Galway 62
De Roiste Destruction of animals. 50 creameries 52 48	police
Destruction of the state of the	reprisal Geddes, Sir Auckland. General in command confirms sentence of military court. of military court. of military court. 95 93
creameries 48 crops 48 industries 2, 106 De Valera, President Eamon 2 De Valera, President Famon 2	Geddes, Sir Auckland confirms sentence
industries President Eamon	General in command confirms server 95
De Valera, President Eamon	of military court. Of military court. Stritish, commends Galway assassins. 93 93 98
correspondence with military tri- Devlin, Hansard, secret military 44	British, commends Galway assassing 93 George, Lloyd 98 George army in Belgium 30
Devlin, Hansard, 86	
bunals of British forces 48	German army in Belgium
Devlin, Hansard, bunals Services Servic	George, Edyster 30 German army in Belgium 30 Gibbons, John, murdered 11 Cardinal 114 Cardinal 55
Donovali, and home destroyed 86	Cardinal
Dorgan, Michael, none	Ginnell, Lawrence, 1920 48
Donovan, Michael, home destroyed 86 Dorgan, Michael, home destroyed 29 Drunkenness 33	Gibbons, John, Cardinal Ginnell, Lawrence, testimony. 114 Ginnell, Lawrence, 1920. 48 Dublin, March, 1920. 48 Giebe House des des
Mallow British forces	Giebe House 148 Governor, military, orders nomes 48 stroyed 1
provalence among Estates 11	Governor, invitations to 32 Governors, invitations 4
	Governors, invitations 4
	Granard Alice Stopford
atrocities	stroyed 32 Governors, invitations to 32 Granard 4 Greene, Mrs. Alice Stopford 5
Dublin Angliss, killed 27 atrocities 19 Local Shot 5	Mre Allee Deer
Angliss, killed 15 atrocities 15 Lynch, shot 55 restrictions in	Granard Greene, Mrs. Alice Stopford

W Suprame area w super sees	<u>/</u>
Greenwood, Sir Hamar92, 9 Cork citizens protest to	
Cork citizens protest to92, 9 denics robberies 4	Investigation, cf. Inquiry
Hansard Main D 8	
denies robberies 4 Hansard, Major Barnes 8 Balbriggan 3 Mrs. Quinn 4 on secret military tribunch 7	governors, mayors, editors, bishops.
Mrs. Ouinn 4	Irish defense commences, 1919 33
on secret military tribunat 79	Trish retaliate, 1919 3
official morals	
n4	Irish policy of assassinations. 7.
refuses invitation Cork 41	rebellions, dates 7.
responsibility for	rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance
"Weekly Summary " 98	resistance, non-violent
refuses invitation 4 responsibility for 9 Weekly Summary 9 Grey, Earl, British in Ireland 96 Griffin, Father, murdered 10	resistance, non-violent 60 volunteers restore order 111 denied arms
Griffin, Father, murdered	denied arms 111 workers refuse to operate train 60
Griffith, Arthur 39 Guarantees immunity to Constable 37 2, 4	Irwin D refuse to operate 67
Guarantees immunity to Constable Mee. 70	Presbyterie D
protection to Mallow. 70 Guilfoil, P. J., testimony 33	workers refuse to operate trains. 60 Irwin, Rev. J. A., Presbyterian Republican, imprisoned 113
	Consul.
Guilfoil, P. J., testimony 33 funerals 17 Hackett, Francis 59	Italy, Irish Consul
funerals 17 Hackett, Francis 55 cstimates, allegiance to Republic 68, 111 police killed 105	
police killed Republic. 105	Johnson, Harold S4 Journalists, English S4 Jury service, Irish refuse, 101
	Jury service, Irish refuse. 101
economic commission political life, 103	Service, Irish refuse
	101 mg 101
Hague Convention 111 Article 46 violated 45	Knin - K
	Kaiser, His Majesty the
	Kally Teresa Way the 95
Hale Thomas to to 1 92 or	Kavanagh, Teresa, wounded 27 Kelly, Michael, deposes, Smyth 68 Kenworthy, Cos. 52 68
Hampshire 88	Kons 68
	Kenworthy, Com. Co., 52, 68
case of Mrs. Quinn. criticism of British publications. 17 Croke Park 17	Kenry Com., Cork citizens protest Keogh, Miles, Barry's deposition
criticism of British publication 79	
Croke Park 17 secret military tribunals 32	Kiley IT 88
	Kilken Hansard, military 52
Sir Hamar Greenwood on Balbriggan 44 Harbor Board, Cork 44	
	Croke D British forces Joseph 93
Harte tortured Hartett, Mrs., men assault 88	Kiley, Hansard, military tribunals. 44 Kilkenny, Mayor of "hostage". 93 Kilkenny British forces 1917, '18, '19 35 Groke Park discriminate of Link
Headford 84	in Ireland British
	Croke Park Groke Park
Cork citizens protes: to. 4 Herman, Cannon 41	miscellaneous 62 miscellaneous 77 Rilling of Black and Tans 73 Irish by British 6 32
	British officek and Tans 71
reprisals 93 Hogan, Timothy 47	Irish by British 4 32
Hogan, Timothy	Police "
Hogan, Timothy 93 Hogan, Timothy 47 looted 96 Homes raided, 1920 83 Home rule, Irish, Act of 1914, 54	British officers
Homes raided, 1920 83	Kepublicans 29
hill and Irish, Act of 1914 54	Gibbs Feiners 13
Home rule, Irish, Act of 1914. 54 bill and capitalism. 8	Lawlers, James 11
riosiery factory, Balbriogen i 113	Sinn Feiners 26
77 - 7	Killings ordered by Div. Com. Smyth. 92 ment Republicans in custod. 19
of British forces. 21, 32 House of Commons, cf Hansard 13	ast compiled by Div. Com. Smyth 92
of British forces. 92 House of Commons, cf Hansard 13 "Hue and Cry". 17	ment Republican Govern- Republicans in custody 19 Western 22
"Hue and Con "Hansard 13	Republicans in custody 19 Thurles 22 Walsh, Councillor C 21
and City	Thurles in custody 19 Thurles 22 Walsh, Councillor Galway 19 King M provocation Galway 19
_ 17	disti, Come in the contract of
Identity military	King M provocation Galway. 19
Identity, military criminals	Walsh, Councillor Galway 19 without provocation 36 testing, Mrs. A, B, Col. 36
Identification methods 45 Identification methods 21 Immunity, sexual crimes 21 Immunity sexual crimes 21	indicate of ", Galway 20 67
Immunity, sexual and McCarthy 21	refuseriminate firm
mistaken, Lynch and McCarthy 21 Immunity, sexual crimes 21 Imperial British, cf. British 86 Incitement to much 86	refuseriminate firing 22 refuses 44 King's Bench, decision state of war. 10 Knockscuvva homes destroyed at 48 Krumm
Imperial British, cf. British Incitement to murder. Violence Industries declared.	Knockgriffin, homes destroyed at 48 Krumm Black
violence	Knockschur, homes distate of war 10
Industries, destruction of	Krumm 48
violence 76 Industries, destruction of 17 motives for destroying 48 Inquest, coroner's above 48	Knocksgriffin, homes destroyed at 48 Kruma 88 Black and Tan, Gal 63
fostering of 48	death of Tan, Galance 63
fostering of 48 Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British. 106 Lynch, by military. 106 Inquiry Cost. 22	Black and Tan, Galway 63 death of 27 Labor C I
Lynch, by military. 106 Lynch, by military. 22 Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed 19	_ 67
The Cork, ICDOPT Care	Labor C- I
civilian requested 19 impartial demanded by Chamba 41 Commerce 41	Irish Die
a denianded by Or	Party on Cork British on Cork 41
civilian requested suppressed 19 impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce of in Ireland, British prevent 41 parliamentary refused 44 Smyth demanded	British At
THE DESIGNATION OF THE PARTY OF	More difference addles
Smyth demanded 4	report it, Irish commission 6
parhamentary refused 4 Smyth demanded 4 Inquisition of civilian population 70 Inspector, British 70	Solidarity Solidarity 4, 7
Inspectors, officers of Buded 13	report, British Commission 6 report, British 4, 7 solidarity of, Protestant and Catholic 113 Lancashires 47 Land banks 15
Insurrection, method of R. I. C 11	did banke 4/
opposed by British of suppressing 15	T courts, Remission 15
Insurrectionary movement 10	Lansbury Coublican instance. 106
Insurrection, method of suppressing 15 opposed by British 10 Insurrectionary movement in Ulster 8, 116 International Law 11	Courts
	Lenda, James
11	Lendrum, Captai
	Jaw and order 108 Lawless, James 60 Lendrum, Captain 30 execution of 75

Cetham, Commissioner 68	Maurer, James H Mayor of Cork, I see MacCurtain
Letham, Commissioner22, 26, 27, 43	Mayor of Cork, I
British "justice" 24	haghan
Buckley case	- Iderry .
Limerick	
Swanzy assassination of	Mee, Calonel
Listowell	defies Chouch immunity guara Meetings disperse Members of Amer
Littleton, barracks attacked 105	Meetings disperse
Loan floated by Dan Republican, alleging 108	Members of Amer Method of gathe
ance increasing	Method of gathe Midleton Buckley case Military, The court governor orders necessity for de- carrol burning s
Logue, Cardinal	Buckley case .
London Daily Heraid	Military, The
Loot perquisite of murder	court orders
Leoting by British forces	necessity for de
Coughlin home and some 83	barel 2
directed by officers British lores 29	Miltown-Malbay Ministers of Stal Mohan, Michael, magistrates
Galway by R. I. C	Ministers of Stat
Mallow	Mohan, Michael, magistrates
O'Grady home	testimony of Moore, Colonel I
Walsh home Inspector	Moore, Colonel
Lowndes, County 45	Moore, Colonish Morals of British Morgan, Denis, C
reprisal	Morgan, Denty
drunk 74	home attacked
Swanzy assassination	on election 192
arrest of indiscriminate slaying 62, 75	report on Reputestimony of attitude of Bri
Lynch, Jamesinsted by British mill 44	attitude of Br
John A., assassinate 21	allegiance to I British attacks
Patrick killed .; jury 98	disuse of co
verdict coroner's jury	disuse of co Dublin stree
Lynch mobs M	Littleton bar Republican
reprisal drunk, 73, 76 Lucas, General arrest of 98 orders indiscriminate slaying 62, 75 Lynch, James John A., assassinated by British mili- tary 21 Patrick, killed verdict coroner's jury 98 Lynch mobs M, 164 McCarthy, James, killed. 44 verdict of coroner's jury 48 verdict of coroner's jury 48 Paul, home destroyed McKnight, W. A., Ulster statistics. 68 McNamara, John MacCurtain, Thomas, Lord Mayor of, Mayo	
verdict of corolled	resignation of slaying of R
Paul, home des Ulster statistics 68	Thurles
McNamara, John Lord Mayor 01 103, 112	wakes Mosley, Hansard
MacCurtain, Thomas, 19, 62, 67, 73, 37, 41	Mosley, Hansard
Cork 38	Munster wanton,
funeral3, 38	
verdict coroners 39	Murphy, hunger Denis
Mrs. invitation to	Cornelius, sent
MacDonald, William affidavit Queens 103	James, assault Sean, testimon
MacGearailt, Seames	Sean, testimon brutality B
MacMahon, cf. Angliss robberies. 33, 45	brutanty
MacCurtain, Thomas, 19, 62, 67, 75, 37, 41 assassinated 10, 37, 43 funeral 21, 39, 44 verdict coroner's jury 33, 38 Mrs. 6 MacDonald William 6 MacGearailt, Seamus, affidavit Queens 103 MacMahon, ef. Angliss 103 MacMahon, ef. Angliss 103 MacRady, General, denies robberies 33, 45 Mallow Miss Mary, Irish endurance 106 MacSwiney, Miss Mary, Irish endurance 106 MacSwiney, of Republican leaders 106 character of Republican leaders 106 character of Republican leaders 103 macFairish attacks on Irish political 103 macFairish attacks 103	± 0.40000
Mallow Miss Mary, Irish Chart 100	Nation, London, New York,
character of Republical	National feeling
testimony attacks on Irish por 103	National feeling Nevinson, H. W Newman, Major
life rourts 74	Newman, Major Newspapers sup
MacSwiney, Miss and leaders character of Republican leaders testimony British attacks on Irish political 103 life 108 Republican courts 74 restraint of Republicans 71 spies 60, 116 hunger strike 98, 103 sneers at 98, 103 sneers	Newspapers our New Statesman,
enies Lord Mayor of	New Statesman, Nolan, Thomas,
MacSwiney, Terence, 60 116	
Cork strike	Non-combatants Nunan, Patrick
sneers at	denoses
on the run	Jr., deposes
Mrs. Muriel 3 Peter 81 Macauley, Mrs., robbed 100 Magistrates, number resigning 108 Malicious injuries act 2, 32, 45, 47, 86	
	O'Brien, Miss
Macathey, number resigning 108	League
Malicious injuries act	O'Callaghan,
Macauley, MISS, Magistrates, number resigning 108 Malicious injuries act 2, 32, 45, 47, 86 Mallow 32 barracks attacked by Republicans 35, 50 attacked by Republicans 35, 50	COTE
parrache a har Republicans 11 35, 50	British perse
barracks attacked by Republicans 35, 50 burning of nulk station. 35, 50 protection promised by British forces 35 protection grows of 71, 74, 81, 100	passport
protection promised by 100	report on R
reprisal, cause of The74, 81, 100	testimony
Manchester quarting of by Bitte 10	attacks on British bu
burning of milk status forces 45 protection promised by British forces 45 protection promised for reprisal, cause of Figure 100 Manchester Guardian. The Figure 100 Martial law, proclamation of by British government 100 process of 100 miles of 100 miles 100 miles of 100 miles	Difference and
use of	

44. 71, 96
Massacre, Croke Park
Maurer, James H
Mayor of Cork, parameter, MacSwiney, O'Car-
laghan 111
Londonderry to
see Machan 111 Londonderry 1 Mayors, invitations to 70 Mee, Constable, arrested 70 defies Colonel Smyth 70 iomitmity guaranteed prints forces 35
Mee, Collonel Smyth 70
immunity guaranteed by British forces. 35
Mee, Constante, 70 defies Colonel Smyth 70 immunity guaranteed British forces. 35 Meetings dispersed by British forces. 35 Meetings of Amer. Commission. Title page Members of Amer. Commission 48
Meetings of Amer. Commission. 2 Members of Amer. Commission. 48 Method of gathering evidence. 48 Method of gathering evidence. 24
Method 24 Midleton 235c 15
Buckley case 95
Military, The
Members of American American
necessity for destructs
patrol bulling aisles
Miltown-Malbay 106
Ministers of State Mrs., resignation of
Mohan, Michaels 24, 73, 108
testimony of Theurice "hostage" 93
Moore, Colonel Maurice,
necessity for destructors patrol burning streets 57 in church aisles 47 Mitown-Malbay 106 Ministers of State Mohan, Michael, Mrs., resignation of Mohan, Michael, Mrs., resignation of state testimony of Moore, Colonel Maurice, hostage 93 Moore, Colonel Maurice, hostage 86 Morals of British forces 7 Morgan, Denis, Commis. of Thurles, Morgan, Denis, Commis. of 3, 38, 69, 75, 103
Morgan, Delnis, 3, 38, 09, 54 home attacked 105 on election 1920 108 on election 201 108
home attacked
home attacked 105 on election 1920 108 report on Republican courts 21 testimony of 21 resting of British forces on sacking 63
report on Republican courts 21 testimony of British forces on sacking 63 attitude of Broublic 103
attitude of British forces on sactuments attitude of British forces on Institude 105 allegiance to Republic 103 British attacks on Irish political life. 103 British attacks on Irish Political life. 105 55
disuse of courts in Thurses 55
Dublin streets
Republican and British police con-
trasted 100
allegiance to Republic of the Priish attacks on Irish political life. 193 British attacks on Irish political life. 193 British attacks on Irish political life. 195 Dublin streets
Thurles
resignation 6 62 slaying of R. I. C. 62 Thurles 57 wakes 79 Mosley, Hansard, Mrs. Quinn 68 Munster 79 Murder, wanton, British 76 Murderers unpunished 60
Mosley, Hansard, 279
Murder, wanton, British 76
Murder, wanton, British
Murphy, nunger strate 95
Cornelius, sentenced by multary courts
Murder, wanton, Murderes unpunished
Sean, testimony— brutality British officers 86
Nation, London, The
Nation, London, Thc
National feeling, growth of 3, 4
Nevinson, H. W. Oliver T
Newman, Major Order Newspapers suppressed by British forces 35 New Statesman, London Nolan, Thomas, testimony flogging. Salaway Non-combatants indiscriminately shot. 44 Nunan, Patrick deposes 22 deposes 22
New Statesman, London 81
Nolan, Thomas, testimony negs 20
Non-combatants indiscriminately shot
Nunan, Patrick 20
Nunan, Patrick
Jr., ucposes
O
O'Brieu, Miss N., organizer Gaelic League Lord Mayor of O'Callaghan, Donal, Lord Mayor of Cork 22, 79, 84, 86, 103, 105, 108 British persecution of the run".
League Tord Mayor of
O'Callaghan, Donal, 22, 79, 84, 86, 103, 105, 10
Cork of
British persecution of
passport
British persecution on the run passport report on Republican courts
testimony— attacks on Republican organizations. 10
attacks on Republican organization. British burned Cork

A SECTION AND ADDRESS OF THE SECTION ADDRESS OF THE SECTION ADDRESS OF THE SECTION ADDRESS OF THE SECTION AND ADDRESS OF THE SECTION ADDRESS	
British rule	
British taxes in Ireland 101 Buckley case	Publications, criticized
Buckley case	Purposes of American C 17
Cork	Commission
Looting	
police 105	resignation of magistrates 108 Quinn, Mrs. Ellen 96 Shooting of 96 Quirk, murder of 79
resignation of magistrates. 109 Officers, British participation 100	Quinn, Mrs. Ellen Magistrates
	shooting of 96
prisals	Quirk, murder of
	19
O'Halloran, Dr	
"On the Run" 17 O'Neill, Miss Annie, killed 54 Orange lodges, Protestant societies 27	Rabbi, a MacCurtain funeral. 38 Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot. 19 Butter of the forces 35
Orange ledes The Killed	Ragg, Thos. Duratain funeral
Orange lodges, Protestant societies 111	Raid by D. Dwyer, shot.
Orangemen 111 Origin of American Commission 112 O'Shea, John, home destroyed 1	Raid by British forces 19 Buttevant 35
O'Shee Take Commission.	
Poer, County Inspector 48	on MacCurtain home 27 Mallow 38, 39
O'Shea, John, home destroyed. 48 Poer, County Inspector. 68	Mallow 38, 39 O'Grady home 33
	Mallow 38, 39 O'Grady home 33 Republicans 83 Raiders, disguised 32 Raiders, disguised 667 British, 1917, 1918, 1919 35 for arms, proclamation 74
P	Raiders diam at Mallow 83
Pallan	Raids Block Communication 32
Pamphlet, "The Irish Situation; 52	British, 1917 1918, Headford
Ulster Delegation Situation," by Parliament, British	for arms, 1917, 1918, 1919
Parliament British	number, proclamation. 35
number of D to it is it is the state of T	10 1020
home rule bill. 60 Sinn Fein, members of jailed 113 Parliamentary practice, British 106	number 74 in 1920 67 on barracks by Republicans 65 Irish homes 65
Sinn Fein, members of inited 113	on barracks by Republicans 73 Irish homes, 1920 52 Republicans for arms 10
Farliamentary practice. British 106	
difestions MacCounts: 09	Republicans for arms 52 Rebellion, Irish 1916 8 Ulster, 1914 1916 8 Rebels, threats to 96 Redels, threats to 96 Redemond, John 41 Refugees, Balbriggan 8 Lestimony of Mrs 32 Records 1920 1920 1920 Refugees, Balbriggan 32 Resigner 33 Resigner 34 Resigner 34 Resigner 35 Resigner 3
Parnell 38	Ulster, Irish, 1916 10
Parnell	Rebels 1 1914 8
Bishops	Records threats to
Bishops 2	Redmond Republican destroy 96
granted by State Department. 3 Lord Mayor of Cork 6	Refugees, Balbriggan 8 testimony of Mrs. King 32 Regiments of Mrs. King 55
Lord Mayor of Cork	testimen 8
Daniel Council	
Peace with Ireland Council 3 Penal laws abolished 100 Penstraw, shot as spy. 7	Religious British army
Penalt Fault as spy	freedom Treedom Treeding.
Penstraw, shot as spy	Religious of British army in Ireland. 15 freedom 111 issue 114 Pcace 114
Plunkett Circulation 84	Deace
	Tiofe
	Services 115
Police harracked with Black and Tans. 62 British connotation	Report of British Labor Commission. 41 Irish Labor Commission. 109
British aspect with Black and Tans	Report of Discourse armed forces at. 57
character of	
duties	Friends, English Labor Commission 41 Irish Labor Commission 40 on British Torces in Cork 101 at Balbriggan 37
	on Pritial Commission 109
killed cation a	Medrical at to coldes in C.
maredone of I in the state of t	at Balbriggan de Guerre" 37 Ballylorby 30 Croke Park 35
persecute Republican army 65	Ballylant 37
muters of by Republican army 65 persecute Republican officials 103 Republican 103 R. I. C. 109 Policemen 15	
R. I. C. 103	Galway 35 Galway 37, 45, 62 meaning of 33, 45 policy condoned 32 instituted by British 37
Policemen 15 Policy of assassinations, Irish 60	Mallow 32
Policy of assassinations, Irish 60 repression legalized	meaning
	policy 33, 45
	instituted instituted 32
	retaliation by British
	AChrical-
Population, Sinn Fein. 113 Premier, British, responsible for Call 92	Britist ''
Premier, British, responsible for Cabinet Presbyterian minister 98	
President of Thister 98	p Participation Dritish forces
resident of Irish Republic of 115	Action excusatory term 30, 98 defined by British forces 37 Republic, composition of ficiers in 45 difficulty of control 106 endorsement of 1016 74
Prisoners, assassination of 26 protest for sheeting 26 protect for sheeting 22 protect for sheeting 22	difficulty of officers in 45
	endorsement control
robbed snooting 26	fosters co-or 1918
10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	difficulty of control of 106 endorsement of 1918 74 fosters co-operatives 8 functioning of 106 responsibility for assassinations 76 attacks with the street of 1918 attacks with the street of
freatment by D	responsibility for assassinations 76 attacks Mallow, atrocities 17
violence to Republicans 88	Republican arm for assassing 76
Proglam-ti- 65	affact almy atm desinations //
tortured 83 treatment by Republicans 88 violence to 65 roclamation of martial law 83 of raids for arms 10 by British forces 74	Responsibility for assassinations 14 equilibrium army, atrocities 17 created Mallow barracks 65 raids 8 treatment of pri 65
	raids 65 treatment of prisoners 65 Council 65
by British high comments 74	treatment of prisoners 65 Council 65 courts 103
of restrictions in Data	Council of prisoners 65
Property, destruction of	courts
of restrictions in Dublin 93 roperty, destruction of 67 rotestant clergymen at MacCurtain 45	reatment of prisoners 65 Council 65 Courts 103 Protestants 103 Forces, existence 108 kill members of prisoners of 65 Roverne 65
funeral MacCurtain 45	forces, existence 108
funeral settlement havricks burned 38 societies Orange lodges 52	forces, existence and training of 65 government 10 allegiance to, perceits forces 105 comment to, perceits forces 105 comment
societies Orange lodges 38	government of British for 10
unionists	government of British forces 10 allegiance to, percentage 105 composition of 105
rovocateurs, British	or position percentage
rovisional government, Raifer 115	lied of 105
	allegiance to, percentage 105 composition of 105 effective 106 list of killings con 118
8	office ported by compiled by
	majority by
	officials attacked 103 composition of percentage 105 composition of 106 list of killings compiled by 19 officials attacked 108 108
	100

IND	EX
1110	
	Skerries, murder
103	Skerries, murder, Division Commander, 112
organizations attacked	10, 73, 76, and
	addressed R. I. C
treetment of prisoners 4	Exhibit indiscriminate slaying.
treatment of prisoners 44 viewpoint 57 workers, expulsion of 57 coublings arrested, 1920 13	orders indiscriminate structure of Friends 106 Society of Friends, cf. Friends 106 Spain, Irish Consul
workers, expulsion of	Spain, Spain, 10
Republicans arrested, 1920 13 assassination of 32 assassination of 68 attack Mallow barracks MacCurtain 68	Spain, 1153. Spies, British 10 killed by Republicans 86 "Sportsmanship," British 115 St. Brendan's School passports 6 St. Department, grants Fine's Bench 10
assassination barracks attack Mallow barracks of MacCurtain 68	"Sportsmanship," British 115
assassination of assassination of attack Mallow harracks execute murderers of MacCurtain Swanzy 52	St. Brendan's School passports 6 State Department, grants passports 10 State Department, Grants Passports 10 State Department, Grants Passports 10 State Department, Grants Passports 14 Sportstatal 10 State Department, Grants Passports 10 State Department, Grants 10 State Grants 10 St
Swanzy barracks 22	St. Breitannent, grants passported to State Department, grants passport Bench. State of War—decision of King's Bench. State of War—decision of King's Bench. 48
raid Mallow Barracas 111	
"execute" murdeters 52 Swanzy 22 raid Mallow barracks 111 slain in custody 111 Ulster Council British forces, number 52 Resignations from British forces, 101 ber 75	States represent
Ulster Council British forces, 163 Resignations from British forces, 163 ber 75 magietrates in Cork 60	Major-General 41
magistrates in Cork	Cork lepor compaign of, by 11
Resignations from British ber 101 magistrates in Cork 75 R. I. C. 60 Resistance, Irish Society 96 Responsibility, British conditions in Ire- Responsibility, British conditions in Ire- land 6 Order Act, 1920. 10, 45	Strickland, halos Cork report suppressed. Cork report suppressed. Suppression, campaign of, by British Suppression, campaign of, as a suppression of the core of
Resistance, "Anti-Sinn Fein Ire-	of newspapers Inspector of R. I. C., 112
Responsibility, British conditions Responsibility, British conditions Responsibility, British conditions 10, 45 120 10, 45 120 120 120 120 120 120 120 120 120 120	Swanzy, District 1227
land of Order Act, 1920	charged with MacCurtain murder. 10 indicted by coroner's jury. 39 part in MacCurtain murder. 68 part ferred to Lisburn. 3
Restoration threats made by	indicted by coroner murder
Retaliations, official	indicted by part in MacCurtain murder. 68 transferred to Lisburn. 3
R A M. C 22	transferred to Lisburn
Retalation, ficial 38, 96 R. A. M. C. 22 R. I. C. 17 at Bantry 15 British propaganda among 15 description 18, 62, 63 description 29	T 17.57
at Bantry British propaganda among British British propaganda among British Briti	T 17, 57 Tangney, John, testimony 94 thrunkenness 57
description 29	Tangney, John, testimony 94 drunkenness 57 General Deasey's orders 63, 73 shot 101 Taxes, British collection in Ireland 108 Republican 74
members testify members shot, Galway members shot, Galway verdict of coroner's jury Richards, Black and Tans Riot—religious—Londonderry Riot—religious—Londonderry S3 Riot—religious—Londonderry S3	General Deasey's orders
verdict of coroner's July	Shot Taxes, British collection in Ireland 108 Republican 74 Teeling 71 Teeling 11 11 12 13 14 15 15 15 15 15 15 15
verdict of coroner s	Taxes, Billian
Riot—religious complaints to Macro 18 111	Teeling
Pobbery Cork : not Erskine	Republican 71 Teeling 11 arrested 11 arrested 32, 47
verdict of transparent verdicts of the state of the state of transparent verdicts of transparent verdicts verdicts of transparent verdicts verd	Repling
testimony casualties	Town Hall of British 37
testimony— 73 British casualties 173 distribution of troops 113 Home Rule Bill 112 Swanzy 83 Ilster pogroms 62	"Termes Justinated 13, 19, 35 Terror, British 105 failure of 37 faces figure on 10
distribution 112 Home Rule Bill 111 Swanzy 83 111 Swanzy 83 Ulster pogroms 62 Rochestown 57 Rooney 2, 3, 4 killed Ceorge (AE.) 50	Terror, Bittish failure of
Illster pogroms	intensification 10 to suppress insurrection 37
	Testimony— of MacCurtain 37
Rooney	to suppress Testimony— 37 Testimony— 26 assassination of MacCurtain 26 109
Rochestown Rooney 2, 3, 4 killed Russell, George (AE.) 50 testimony of creameries	Testinoty
Russell, George (AE.) 50 testimony destruction of creameries	Republican courts 115 Protestantism Ulster 55 Protest danger of roads 81
destruction of creametres destruction of creametres Miss Ruth, testimony character of Republican leaders 105	Protestantism Ulster 55 Broderick, danger of roads 81 This ying 29
character of Repus	Coddan Galway
1 47	Broderick, danger of roads 81 Thieving 29 Caddan, Galway 17 Clarke 84 hold-ups 52 chooting 19
73	Clarke 84 hold-ups 52 shooting 19 Cotter 29, 55 Galway 83
Sanctions, official—pish 96 Sanctions, ervice, English 73	Cotter
Secret Servert 2-B, order	Galway
Republican Ireland, ct. Sil	Courtney— 83 looting 83
Secretary for Treatm, Secretary Greenwood Senators, approval of Senators to 33	looting 83 raiding 81
ators, approved	
invitations to Saventeenth Lancers	Dempsey by Irish trainmen 32, 57
Seventeenth Lancers 33. Seventeenth Lancers 33. Mallow 88. Sexual crimes, immunity from 71,7 Shaw, George Bernard 71,7 Sherlock, John 71,7 Shields, Rev. T. T. 4 Shooting indiscriminate 58,7	Mallow
Sexual crimes, Bernard	
Shaw, George Charlock John	burning of Balbriggan factors 79 burning of Balbriggan factors 79 Cochran case 81 Uses Palbriggan 21
Shields, Rev. T. 1	Cochran case 81 pillage, Balbriggan 21
Shooting indiscrimeral Lucas 2	6 English
ordered Refusal to Halt	Fawsitt, industrial organization 105
Shaw, Sherlock, John Sherlock, John Shields, Rev. T. T. Shooting indiscriminate ordered by General Lucas. 68, 7 ordered by General Lucas. 2 "Shot for Refusal to Halt". 2 "Shot for Trying to Escape". 3 Simon, Sir John "Sinn Fein Extremists". 39, 6 British term offect on Irish Republicans	Cochran case
Simon, Sir John	Trish Ioan
"Sinn Fein Extra Sinn Fein Ext	Galvin
Sinn Fein Extremess Sinn Fein Extremess British term effect on Irish Republicans effect on Irish Republicans I MacCurtain murder MacCurtain murder Lain police:minate slaying of	Grinnell, Dublin 17 18 18 18 18 18 18 18
Cartain muide	
Macour police to slaving of	Third are commission 103
MacCurtain murder Sinn Fein police. Sinn Feiners, indiscriminate slaying of killing of cent of population.	
killing of population	14 religious riots
Sinn Fein Points, indiscriminate substitution of per cent. of population. I policy in Ulster. threatened	***
policy Abreatened	
LIIICAN	

INDEX

King, Galway recugeds recugeds recugeds recugeds recurry recurring recurry recurring r	King Colu-	
scarchight in Indiscriminate firing. Assessively, British attack Irish political Call life of the Council Coun	refugees 20	Tubo
acal History and Carlos (1986)	searchlight in indianities 55	
British oppression, Irish endurance. 74 Republican courts: 108 restraint of Republicans: 108 restraint of Republicans: 108 special operation of Services: 103 Member of British forces: 17 Member of British is 100 Mohan of police: 114 Mohan Morgan	MacSwingy British attack firing. 44	Black and General 70
Republican courts restraint of Republicans 103 spics 103 spics	cal life attack Irish politi-	Turk Henry Cans
restraint of Republicans 103 spies 103 spies 103 Member of British forces 71 Member of police 17 Murders of police 17 Moham 24,75,103 Morgan attack on Irish political life 103 Morgan attack on Irish political life 103 Dublin streets 55 Thurles 55 Thurles 55 Nolan, flogging 86	British oppression, Irish and 103	felly, testimony on funerals 59
spies 103	Republican courts 20131 endurance, 74	
Member of British forces. 71 "Murders of police" 17 Mohan 24,73, 108 Morgan 24,73, 108 Morgan 324,73, 108 Morgan 324,73, 108 Morgan 324,73, 108 Morgan 324,73, 108 British attack on frish political life. 103 Final streets 55 Morgan 74, 104 Morgan 74, 105 Morgan 74, 105 Morgan 74, 105 Morgan 74, 105 Molan, flogging 86 Nolan, flogging 86 Nolan, flogging 86 Nolan, flogging 86 Nolan, flogging 86 Molan, flogging 86 Nolan, flogging 86 Molan, flogging 88 Molan, flogging 8		Ulster Com :
Murders of police 17 Mohan 24,73, 108 Morgan 25,73,73, 108 Morgan 24,73, 108 Morgan 24,73, 108 Morgan 25,73, 108 Morgan 24,73, 108 Morgan 25,73 Morgan	35 1 1 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	Counties
Moham 24,73, 108 Morgan Services of the political life 21 British attack on Irish Protestant left 21 British attack on Irish Protestant left 21 British attack on Irish Member Cork Harbor Board 41 British attack on Irish volumiters are arm of unineters British attack on Irish Member Cork Harbor Board 41 British attack on Irish Vulnionst vewpoint volumiters are arm of unineters British attack on Irish Member Cork Harbor Board 41 British attack on Irish Vulnionst are arm of unineters British attack on Irish Member Cork Harbor Board 41 British attack on Irish Vulnionst are arm of unineters British attack on Irish Vulnionst are arm of unineters British atta	"Member of British forces	delegation 1 113
Alorgan streets	Mohan 10	insurrection 114
Dritish attack on Irish political life. 101 Dublin streets	Morgan24, 73, 108	
Dublin streets Thurles Wakes Thurles Wakes 21 57 Nolann flogging Galway O'Callaghan Buckley case Cork Gord Republican Government 11 1 Hooting, 1920 O'Gradly, raviding and footing O'Gradly, raviding and footing Swanzy murder Ulster Council, Templemore 60 Council, Templemore 60 Council, Templemore 60 Council, Templemore 60 Council, Templemore 61 Council, Templemore 61 Council, Templemore 62 Vietoria Barracks, communique issued 73 Vietoria Barracks, communique issued 74 Vietoria Barracks 75 Vietoria Barracks 76 Vietoria Barracks 77 Vietoria Barracks 78 Vietoria Barracks 79 Vietoria Barracks 79 Vietoria Barracks 70 Council 70 Council 71 Vietoria Barracks 72 Vietoria Barracks 73 Vietoria Barracks 74 Vietoria Barracks 75 Vietoria Barracks 76 Vietoria Barracks 77 Vietoria Barracks 78 Vietoria Barracks 79 Vietoria Barracks 79 Vietoria Barracks 70 Vietoria Vietoria 70 Vietoria Barracks 70 Vietoria Barracks 70 Vietoria Vietoria 71 Vietoria 71 Vietoria 71 Vietoria 71 Vietoria 7	Drillish attack on I	
Thurles	Dublin streets pontical life, 103	Oldin Ratio 1:
wakes 3 5 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	Thurles 55	etalismee 114
Nolan logging	wakes21, 54	
O'Calagram 30	Murphy 57	
attacks on Republican organizations 103 Buckley case	Column Column	Unionist Services
attacks on Republican organizations 103 Buckley case	O'Callaghan 20	Viewpoint Member Cork Harbor Board 41
Republican Government	attacks on Popular	Unionists 3
Republican Government	Buckley care	policy of Briting 1914.
Republican Government	Corls 24	Ulster Council government 115
police development 105 O'Grady, raiding and looting 109 Robinson British casualties 60 distribution of froops 60 Home Ruth 173 Lisburn refaces 113 Swanzy murges 112 Lisburn refaces 113 Swanzy murges 112 Ulster pogroms 112 Russell, burning of creameries 111 Ruth 173 General Deasey's orders 54 Grownshend, Protestantism 19, 111 Turk, funerals 105 Walsh-Swanzy case 105 Walsh-Mary Case 105 Walsh-Swanzy case 105 Walsh-Swanzy case 105 Walsh-Mary Case 105 Walsh-Swanzy case 105 Walsh-Swanzy case 105 Walsh-Mary Case 105	* looting, 1920	United States Tailing
Robinson, British casualties. 60 distribution of troops. 13 Home Rule Bill. 73 Lisburn refugees 113 Swanzy mrefugees 113 Swanzy mrefugees 113 Lisburn refugees 114 Lisburn refugees 115 Swanzy mrefugees 115 Lisburn refugees 116 Swanzy mrefugees 117 Lisburn refugees 117 Lisburn refugees 118 Swanzy mrefugees 119 Lister pogroms 112 Ulster pogroms 112 Ulster port of the Wises refused by British Embassy 6 drautkenness 17 General Deascy's orders 57 Token religious riots 19 Turk, funerals 115 Turk, funerals 115 Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony, Black Swanzy case 68 looting Cork 68 MacCurtain home 37 West Clare and Limerick 43 West Clare and Limerick 43 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of England, Republican Government 105 Thermal by British forces 105 Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 335 Thomastown ambush 81 Louis election 18 Louis Susanna 63,75 Thomastory ambush 81 Louis election 18 Louis Susanna 63,75 The Misses 16 Louing Cork 37, 39 Tribunal, English, demanded Cork 10 Informational	Republican Government 81	Urban Council Tonsul 106
Robinson, British casualties. 60 distribution of troops. 13 Home Rule Bill. 73 Lisburn refugees 113 Swanzy mrefugees 113 Swanzy mrefugees 113 Lisburn refugees 114 Lisburn refugees 115 Swanzy mrefugees 115 Lisburn refugees 116 Swanzy mrefugees 117 Lisburn refugees 117 Lisburn refugees 118 Swanzy mrefugees 119 Lister pogroms 112 Ulster pogroms 112 Ulster port of the Wises refused by British Embassy 6 drautkenness 17 General Deascy's orders 57 Token religious riots 19 Turk, funerals 115 Turk, funerals 115 Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony, Black Swanzy case 68 looting Cork 68 MacCurtain home 37 West Clare and Limerick 43 West Clare and Limerick 43 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of England, Republican Government 105 Thermal by British forces 105 Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 335 Thomastown ambush 81 Louis election 18 Louis Susanna 63,75 Thomastory ambush 81 Louis election 18 Louis Susanna 63,75 The Misses 16 Louing Cork 37, 39 Tribunal, English, demanded Cork 10 Informational	police 105	Councils 63
distribution of troops	O'Grady, raiding and looting 109	108
Home Rule Bill 7, 73 Lisburn refugees 113 Swanzy murder 112 Ulster pogroms 112 Ulster pogroms 112 Russell, burning of creameries 50 Ruth 50 Tangney 105 General Deasey's orders 77 General Deasey's orders 197 Townshend, Protestantism 115 Turk, funerals 115 Walsh-Swanzy case 197 NacCurtain home 37 MacCurtain home 37 Willinson, indiscriminate firing 39 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of England, Republican Government 105 Therats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 81 Losin Feiners 96 Thurles 100 Tipperary 21 Tolexing, Miss S 32, 35, 57 Toksvig, Miss S 116 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte Towns burned 1920 88 Townshend, Miss, testimony 97 Tribulay Republicans 14 Tribal was publicans 14 Ulster Unionist 14 Ulster 10ionist 115 Uster Unionist 12 Uster Unionist 14 Uster 10ionist 12 Uster Unionist 12 Uster 10ionist 10 Uster 10ionist 12 Uster 10ionist 12 Uster 10ionist 12 Uster 10ionist 12 Uster 10ionist	Robinson, British casualties 83	
Lisburn refugees 113 Swarzy murder Ulster pogroms 112 Ulster pogroms 112 Russell, burning of creameries 111 Russell, burning of creameries 112 Ulster Unionist 4 Viewpoint, Irish Republican 4 Viewpoint, Irish Republican 14 Viewpoint, Irish Republican 11 Viewpoint, Irish Republican 14 Volunteers, Irish Unionist 4 Volunteers, Irish Pittish Embassy 18 Volunteers, Irish Pittish Embassy 18 Volunteers, Irish Wwakes Wwalsh, Miss Anna, testimony Black Swanzy case Walsh, Miss Anna testimony, Black Swanzy case Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony Halsh, Miss Anna, testimony 114 Valser Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony Black Swanzy case Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony 114 Valser Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony Black Swanzy case Walsh, Miss	Home Puls Pill 72	
Swanzy murder Ulster pogroms Russell, burning of creameries. 111 Russell, burning of creameries. 111 Ruth Tangney 105 General Densey's orders 94 Grownshend, Protestantism 115 Turk funerals 115 Turk funerals 115 Walsh-Swanzy case 59 looting Cork 68 Miss S. MacCurtain home 37 MacCurtain home 37 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of Eng- Land, Republican Government 105 Thereats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 Gillings 100 Tipperary 32 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Totoric, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 108 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Towns burned, 1920 78 Tribunals, English demanded Cork 10 military, trial of Teeting 41 Tribunals, English demanded Cork 11 Irish secret 14	Liebuen auf	Darrack
Clster pogroms Russel, burning of creameries. 111 Russel, burning of creameries. 111 Russel, burning of creameries. 111 Russel, burning of creameries. 115 Ruth So Rush So Rush So Rush So Rush So Runkeness So Rush Mase So Rush Mash Mash Mash Mash So Rush Mash Mash Mash So Rush Mash Mash Mash Mash Mash Mash So Rush Mash Mash Mash Mash Mash Mash Mash Ma	Swanzy murden 119	Views from Communique issued
Tanguey 105 Tanguey 105 General Deasey's orders 94 Toksvig, religious riots 19, 111 Turk funerals 115 Walsh-Swanzy case 59 Walsh-Swanzy case 68 NacCurtain home 37 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of Eng- Thieving by British forces 68 Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 81 Thurles 60 courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 killings 70 courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 killings 71 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 37 Toksvig, Mi	liletor possess	Ulster Irish Republicant 95
Tanguey 105 Tanguey 105 General Deasey's orders 94 Toksvig, religious riots 19, 111 Turk funerals 115 Walsh-Swanzy case 59 Walsh-Swanzy case 68 NacCurtain home 37 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of Eng- Thieving by British forces 68 Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 81 Thurles 60 courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 killings 70 courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 killings 71 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 37 Toksvig, Mi		Unionist Unionist
drunkenness 17 General Deasey's orders 94 Toksvig, religious riots 57 Townshend, Protestantism 115 Walsh-Swanzy case 59 MacCurtain home 37 Wilkinson, indiscriminate firing 39 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of England, Republican Government 105 Thiomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 rots 100 Tipperary 100 Tipperary 100 Tipperary 100 Tipperary 100 Totoure, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 1	Ruth 50	Vises rot
General Deasey's orders. 94 Toksvig, religious riots. 19, 111 Townshend, Protestantism 19, 111 Turk, funerals 115 Walsh-Swanzy case 159 Walsh-Swanzy case 168 Miss S 8 81 MacCurtain home 37 Wikinson, indiscriminate firing 39 Wikinson, indiscriminate firing 43 Wikinson, indiscriminate firing 43 Walsh Miss Anna, testimony, Black Swanzy case 68 Walsh, Louis, election 114 Louis, election	Tangney 105	Volunteers by British Pari
Toksvig, religious riots. 19, 117 Townshend, Protestantism 19, 115 Walsh-Swanzy case 59 Walsh-Swanzy case 59 Looting Cork 68 Miss S. 81 MacCurtain home 37 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of Eng- Lind, Republican Government 105 Thieving by British forces 105 Thomastown ambush 81 Thorasts to rebels in Cork 35 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 Willings Thomas Forces 105 Councillor Michael 114 Home and shope looted 83 Miss Susanna 63, 75 Miss Susanna 7 Miss Susanna 63, 75 Miss Susanna 7 Miss Susanna 7 Miss Susanna 7 Miss Miss Miss Miss Miss Miss Miss Numery case of courted on MacCurtain home 9		Ulster Trish 38 65 73
Townshead, Frotestantism Turk, funerals Walsh-Swanzy case looting Cork Miss S. MacCurtain home Wilkinson, indiscriminate firing. West Clare and Limerick. Women's International League of England, Republican Government. Thieving by British forces Thomastown ambush Threats to rebels in Cork Sinn Feiners disuse of courts in. Pipperary Tokswig, Miss S. Tokswig, Mis	Tolegain - to Widels.	67
Hurk, tunerals Walsh-Swanzy case looting Cork Miss S. MacCurtain home Miss S. MacCurtain home Wilkinson, indiscriminate firing West Clare and Limerick Women's International League of England, Republican Government Indiand, Republican Government Thieving by British forces Thomastown ambush Threats to rebels in Cork Sinn Feiners Thireats to rebels in Cork Wilkinson of Councillor Michael Miss Susanna MacCurtain home Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony, Black Swanzy case Walsh, Louis, election Michael Malsh, Louis, eletion Malsh, Louis, eletion Michael Malsh, Louis, eletion Michael Malsh, Louis, eletion Michael Malsh, Louis, eletion Michael Malsh, Louis, eletion Ma	Townshand Bust	117
Noting Cork		Wakes W
Miss S. 81 MacCurtain home 379 Wilkinson, indiscriminate firing 39 West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of England, Republican Government 105 Ihomastown ambush 81 The Misses of courts in 67 Killings 100 Fipperary 21 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Toksvig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 Tokestimony 111 Tolerance, religious Eeling 113 Tone, Wolfe 115 Tone, Wolfe 115 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 190 Townshend, Miss, testimony 47 Ulster 100 Ulster 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Harte 100 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 117 Total Councillor Michael home and shop looted 83 Thurder 80 Torture 100 Torture, prisoners 117 Total On MacCu	Walsh-Swanzy case 59	Walsh, Miss And 57
West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of Eng Land, Republican Government 105 Thieving by British forces. 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 81 Toreats to rebels in Cork 35 Thouries 96 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 killings 100 Tipperary 101 Tipperary 102 Toreaty 103 Toreaty 104 Toreaty 105 Thouse of courts in 105 Thouse of courts in 105 Thouse of courts in 105 Toreaty 105 Toreaty 106 Toreaty 107 Tipperary 107 Tipperary 107 Toreaty 107 Torea	looting Cork 68	e and Tans testimony, Black
West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of Eng Land, Republican Government 105 Thieving by British forces. 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 81 Toreats to rebels in Cork 35 Thouries 96 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 killings 100 Tipperary 101 Tipperary 102 Toreaty 103 Toreaty 104 Toreaty 105 Thouse of courts in 105 Thouse of courts in 105 Thouse of courts in 105 Toreaty 105 Toreaty 106 Toreaty 107 Tipperary 107 Tipperary 107 Toreaty 107 Torea	Miss S 81	Walsh Swanzy case 81
West Clare and Limerick 43 Women's International League of Eng- Land, Republican Government 105 Thieving by British forces. 105 Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 dillings 100 Tipperary 100 Tipperary 100 Tipperary 100 Tiegious feeling 113 Tooler and Shop looted 83 Miss Susanna 63, 75 Wiss Susanna 67 The Misses Susanna 67 The Misses Susanna 68 Warfare, rules of MacCurtain home 39 Warfare, rules of MacCurtain home 39 Warfare, rules of Warf		Councillos, election 68
Women's International League of Eng- Iand, Republican Government 105 Thieving by British forcess. Thomastown ambush 81 Threats to rebels in Cork 35 Thomastown ambush 96 Thurles 37 Thirles 38 Thurles 39 disuse of courts in 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 32, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 32, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in 32, 32, 44, 57, 103 dilings 105 Thomastown ambush 81 The Misses MacCurtain home 39 Warnings to evacuate homes 48 Warnings to evacuate homes 48 Warnings to evacuate homes 48 Weekly Freeman, The 95 Weekly Summary communication 48 Weekly Summary communication 48 Weekly Summary communication 48 Weekly Summary 31 Tolerance, religious 111 Tone, Wolfe 115 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 1	West Clare and T. Hillis.	home Michael 114
Land, Republican Government 105	Women's International	mired SHOD looked
Thereing by British forces. Thomastown ambush Threats to rebels in Cork to Sinn Feiners Thomastom Feiners Thurles disuse of courts in. Cipperary Toksvig, Miss S. Toksvig, Miss MacCurtain home 39 Warfare, rules of. Warnings to evacuate homes Weekly Irish Times; "communication. Weekly Irish Times, "communication. Weekly Irish Times; "communication. Wee		Patriol-
Thomastown ambush Threats to rebels in Cork. to Sinn Feiners disuse of courts in. 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in. 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in. 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 disuse of courts in. 2, 32, 44, 57, 103 Warfard Sisses Warfard	Thiswippe by The Co	Miss Com
Threats to rebels in Cork 35	Thomastown ambush 81	testimon, 67
Warnings to courts in 100 Warnings to evacuate homes 101 Warnings to evacuate homes 102 Weekly Freeman, The" 95 Weekly Freeman 106 Weekly Freeman 106 Weekly Freeman 107	Threats to rebels in Cork 35	looting C
Warnings to courts in 100 Warnings to evacuate homes 101 Warnings to evacuate homes 102 Weekly Freeman, The" 95 Weekly Freeman 106 Weekly Freeman 106 Weekly Freeman 107		raid on Macci 81
Rillings 100 Warnings to evacuate homes 48 Tokswig, Miss S. 32, 35, 57 testimony 111 economic conditions Belfast 19 religious feeling 113 riots 114 Tone, Wolfe 115 Tone, Wolfe 115 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Torturing, Thomas Hale 88 Townshend, Miss, testimony 47 Townshend, Miss, testimony 47 Toyler 108 Toyle	disting of courts the second of the second	
Toksvig, Miss S. 32,35,57	killings 100	Warning, rules of
testimony 111 economic conditions Belfast 19 religious feeling 113 riots 114 Tolerance, religious 111 Tone, Wolfe 115 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 117 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 117 Torture, prisoners 116 Torture, prisoners 117 Torture, prisoners 117 Torture, prisoners 118 Total prisoners 117 Total prisone	Tipperary	"Weekly to evacuate to 10
economic conditions Belfast 191	Toksvig, Miss S 32, 35, 57	Weekly Treeman, The The
religious feeling 113 riots 114 riots 115 rots 114 rots 115 rots 114 rots 115 rots 116 rots 115 rots 116 rots 116 rots 117 73 73 73 74 rots 116 rots 115 rots 115 rots 116 rots 115 rots 116 rots	testimony	Weekly Sish Times"
Conture, prisoners	economic conditions Belfast 19	Westminster of communication.
Conture, prisoners	religious feeling 113	Wilkinson M: Gazette " 100
Conture, prisoners	Tolerance action 114	testimony as Ellen C. 3 17.73
Conture, prisoners	Tone Wolfe	British casuali: 18
Harte		Indiscriminate 6
Towns burned, 1920. 88 Wilson, Sir Henry, abets insurrection 8 Witnesses, American 4 Firsh 4 Insurance 108 Insurrection 115 Insurance 108 Insurrection 108 Insurrection 108 Insurrection 108 Insurrection 108 Insurance 108 Insurrection 108 Insurance 108 Ins	Torturing, Thomas Hele	rollinerick 11ring 44
Townshend, Miss, testimony 47 Ulster 108 Trial by Republicans 115 of spies by Republicans 74 Tribunal, English, demanded Cork 10 international demanded Cork 41 military, trial of Teeling 41 Tribunals, British secret 11 Irish secret 11 Irish secret 11 Irish secret 11 Irish secret 11	Harte	Works toleration 52
Ulster 108 Figlish, American 8 Trial by Republicans 115 Figlish 4 Irish 4 Irish 4 Irish 4 Irish 4 Irish 4 Irish 5 Invited 3 Invited 3 Invited 3 Invited 3 Invited 5 Invited 5 Invited 6 Invited 6 Invited 7 Invited 7 Invited 7 Invited 7 Invited 8 Invited 8 Invited 9 In		Wilson Clare Tation 115
of spies by Republicans 74 invited 3 Tribunal, English, demanded Cork 10 list of 2 international demanded Cork 41 Safety of v military, trial of Teeling 41 Wolfe Tone 2 Tribunals, British secret 11 Women's International 116	Townshend, Miss, testimony 47	
of spies by Republicans 74 invited 3 Tribunal, English, demanded Cork 10 list of 2 international demanded Cork 41 Safety of v military, trial of Teeling 41 Wolfe Tone 2 Tribunals, British secret 11 Women's International 116	Trial by Parati	English American insurrection 8
Tribunal, English, demanded Cork	of spies by Paraby 115	1rish
international demanded Cork. 41 safety of v wiltary, trial of Teeling. 41 Wolfe Tone 2 Tribunals, British secret 11 Women's International v 116	Tribunal, English dem 74	invited
military, trial of Teeling 41 Tribunals, British secret 11 Irish secret 44 military, morality 76 Tuam 96 Tuam 32, 47 Wolfe Tone 2 Women's International League 3, 52 of England, testimony, Republican Trade Union League 105 Wormwood Scruke 44 Wormwood Scruke 44 Wormwood Scruke 45 Wormwood Scruke 45 Trade Union League 105	international demanded Cork 10	sofot
Tribunals, British secret 11 Irish secret 11 Irish secret 14 military, morality 76 Tuam 96 32, 47 Women's International League 3, 52 of England testimony, Republican Trade Union League 105 Wormwood Scruth	military, trial of Teeling Cork 41	Wolfe p of v
Trish secret	Tribunals, British secret 41	Women's one 2
Tuam	Irish secret	investigational 116
32, 47 Government Trade Union League 105 116	Tuam 76	of Englished League 3, 52
Wormwood Scrukteague 116	96	Governd, testimon 109
wormwood Scrubte 116	32, 47	Wrade Union 105
		rormwood Scrubb ague 116